## Contents

1. Introduction and main results ..... 5
2. Preliminaries and basic results ..... 8
3. Complex vector lattices ..... 18
4. Proof of Theorem 1.1 ..... 33
5. Proof of Theorem 1.2 ..... 39
6. Proof of Theorem 1.3 and further results ..... 41
7. Characterization of the equality $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ ..... 56
References ..... 66


#### Abstract

The spaces $L^{1}(m)$ of all $m$-integrable (resp. $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ of all scalarly $m$-integrable) functions for a vector measure $m$, taking values in a complex locally convex Hausdorff space $X$ (briefly, lcHs), are themselves lcHs for the mean convergence topology. Additionally, $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ is always a complex vector lattice; this is not necessarily so for $L^{1}(m)$. To identify precisely when $L^{1}(m)$ is also a complex vector lattice is one of our central aims. Whenever $X$ is sequentially complete, then this is the case. If, additionally, the inclusion $L^{1}(m) \subseteq L_{w}^{1}(m)$ (which always holds) is proper, then $L^{1}(m)$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ contain lattice-isomorphic copies of the complex Banach lattices $c_{0}$ and $\ell^{\infty}$, respectively. On the other hand, whenever $L^{1}(m)$ contains an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$, merely in the lcHs sense, then necessarily $L^{1}(m) \subsetneq L_{w}^{1}(m)$. Moreover, the $X$-valued integration operator $I_{m}: f \mapsto \int f d m$, for $f \in L^{1}(m)$, then fixes a copy of $c_{0}$. For $X$ a Banach space, the validity of $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ turns out to be equivalent to $I_{m}$ being weakly completely continuous. A sufficient condition for this is the ( $q, 1$ )-concavity of $I_{m}$ for some $1 \leq q<\infty$. This criterion is fulfilled when $I_{m}$ belongs to various classical operator ideals. Unlike for $L_{w}^{1}(m)$, the space $L^{1}(m)$ can never contain an isomorphic copy of $\ell^{\infty}$. A rich supply of examples and counterexamples is presented. The methods involved are a hybrid of vector measure/integration theory, functional analysis, operator theory and complex vector lattices.


Acknowledgements. The first author gratefully acknowledges the support of the Maximilian Bickhoff-Universitätsstiftung and the Katholische Universität Eichstätt-Ingolstadt. The research of the third author was supported by Ministerio de Economía y Competitividad under grant MTM 2012-36740-C02-02 (Spain).

2010 Mathematics Subject Classification: Primary 28B05, 46A40, 46G10; Secondary 46B40, 47B40, 47B60.
Key words and phrases: vector measure, space of integrable functions, integration operator, locally convex space, complex vector lattice, operator ideal.
Received 2.11.2013; revised version 12.12.2013.

## 1. Introduction and main results

The theory of Banach-space-valued vector measures, their associated $L^{1}$-space and the integration operator is well established, with myriad applications in classical and harmonic analysis, the geometry of Banach spaces and functional analysis; see, for example, the monographs [14, [18, [19, [31, [46], [57, and the references therein. The moment one considers, for example, a Banach space in its weak topology or applies the Banach space theory pointwise to operator-valued measures acting in a Banach space (for the weak or strong operator topology), then the natural framework shifts to the setting of vector measures taking values in a locally convex Hausdorff space (briefly, lcHs); see, for example, [31, 47, [52]. Moreover, the lcHs involved are typically no longer sequentially complete (just consider the Banach space $c_{0}$ in its weak topology, or the space of all continuous linear operators on $c_{0}$ equipped with the weak operator topology). This causes various inherent difficulties (see e.g. 41], [53]), in particular, concerning the interplay of the topological properties of the $L^{1}$-space of integrable functions and its order properties as a vector lattice of functions. Given the richness of this interplay for Banach-spacevalued (or sequentially complete lcHs -valued) vector measures, it is desirable to better understand this interplay in general, i.e., without sequential completeness as an a priori assumption. Moreover, applications demand a theory for complex spaces. However, in this setting, it turns out that the $L^{1}$-space of integrable functions (over $\mathbb{C}$ ) may even fail to be a complex vector lattice! Nevertheless, it will be seen that many important structural results (well known for sequentially complete spaces over $\mathbb{R}$ ) still carry over in general. It is time to be more precise.

Let $X$ be a lcHs, over $\mathbb{C}$. Consider an $X$-valued vector measure (i.e., a $\sigma$-additive set function) $m$ defined on a measurable space $(\Omega, \Sigma)$. Associated with $m$ are the complex vector space $L^{1}(m)$ of all (equivalence classes of) $\mathbb{C}$-valued $m$-integrable functions on $\Omega$ and the larger complex vector space $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ of all (equivalence classes of) $\mathbb{C}$-valued, scalarly $m$-integrable functions on $\Omega$. We equip $L^{1}(m)$ with the mean convergence topology $\tau(m)$ (i.e., the topology of uniform convergence of indefinite integrals), which can be extended to a lcH-topology $\tau(m)_{w}$ on $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ so that $\tau(m)_{w}$, in turn, induces $\tau(m)$ on $L^{1}(m)$. Section 2 presents the basic concepts and results concerning the lcHs $L^{1}(m)$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)$.

The main aim of this paper is to determine when $L^{1}(m)$ or $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ contains a latticeisomorphic copy of the complex Banach lattice $c_{0}$ or of $\ell^{\infty}$, which is related to the inclusion $L^{1}(m) \subseteq L_{w}^{1}(m)$ being proper (or to $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ ). Of course, such a lattice-isomorphic copy is also an isomorphic copy in the lcHs sense.

Results concerning lattice-isomorphic copies of $\left(c_{0}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}:=c_{0} \cap \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$ and $\left(\ell^{\infty}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}:=\ell^{\infty} \cap \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$ in general locally solid Riesz spaces $X$ over $\mathbb{R}$ (which are topologically complete or, at least, sequentially complete) can be found, for example, in [21, [59] and the references therein. The criteria there are typically in terms of order properties of $X$ (e.g. Dedekind $\sigma$ completeness) and/or properties related to the topology of $X$ (e.g., $\sigma$-Levi, $\sigma$-Lebesgue). Our aim is to focus directly on the special features of the particular complex vector spaces $L^{1}(m)$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)$, which are the central spaces of importance here, rather than attempting to extend such real results to general complex Riesz spaces.

Our motivation originates from the special case when $X$ is a Banach space; $L^{1}(m)$ is then a complex Banach lattice. For instance, the monograph [46, Ch. 3] treats $L^{1}(m)$ from the viewpoint of complex Banach lattices. According to [10, Theorem 2.2], [11, Theorem 2], if the Banach space $X$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$, then neither does $L^{1}(m)$; this seems to be the first result regarding the existence or not of an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$ in $L^{1}(m)$. Moreover, whenever $X$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$ (equivalently, if $X$ is weakly $\Sigma$-complete), then necessarily $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ 31, Theorem II.5.1], [34, Theorem 5.1]; see also Lemmas 2.2 and 2.5(iv) below. The question of the role played by these two necessary conditions, namely that $L^{1}(m)$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$ and that $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$, already has an answer (following from the well known case when the codomain space of $m$ is a real Banach space). Namely, for a general Banach-space-valued vector measure $m$, the following three conditions are equivalent:
(A) $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$;
(B) $L^{1}(m)$ does not contain a lattice-isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$;
(C) $L^{1}(m)$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$;
see Proposition 3.11. The equivalence of these three conditions for a vector measure with values in a real Fréchet space is also available (together with other equivalent conditions) [8, Proposition 3.4].

The core of this paper is the investigation of the above conditions (A)-(C) for a general lcHs -valued vector measure $m$, together with the question of whether or not $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ contains a lattice-isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$ or of $\ell^{\infty}$. We provide criteria which guarantee the equivalence of these three conditions. Let us emphasize again that the codomain space $X$ of $m$ is a complex lcHs and, hence, so are the $\mathrm{lcHs} L^{1}(m)$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)$. For tackling the problem of whether a lattice copy of the complex Banach lattice $c_{0}$ or $\ell^{\infty}$ is in $L^{1}(m)$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)$, it is first necessary to determine whether or not $L^{1}(m)$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ are themselves complex vector lattices. Accordingly, in Section 3 we define complex vector lattices and present relevant results which can be applied to $L^{1}(m)$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)$. To be precise, a complex vector lattice is defined as the complexification $E_{\mathbb{C}}:=E+i E$ of a real vector lattice $E$ having the "complex modulus property", which then enables us to consider both complex conjugation and forming the modulus in $E_{\mathbb{C}}$. This class of complex vector lattices is strictly larger than that of [55] and [60]. Indeed, according to [55, Definition II.11.1], a complex vector lattice is the complexification of a real vector lattice $E$ satisfying Axiom (OS); it is Axiom (OS) that guarantees the complex modulus property of $E$. On the other hand, a complex vector lattice according to [60, §91] is the complexification of a
real vector lattice which is both Archimedean and uniformly complete. It turns out that a real vector lattice satisfies Axiom (OS) if and only if it is Archimedean and uniformly complete. Consequently, the class of complex vector lattices in [55] coincides with that in 60; see Remark 3.3 .

Now, let $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}\left(\right.$ resp. $\left.L_{w}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}\right)$ be the real vector subspace of $L^{1}(m)\left(\right.$ resp. $\left.L_{w}^{1}(m)\right)$ consisting of all (equivalence classes of) $\mathbb{R}$-valued, $m$-integrable (resp. scalarly $m$-integrable) functions. Then $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is a real vector lattice with respect to the $m$-a.e. pointwise order. The complex vector space $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice for the $m$-a.e. pointwise order, realized as the complexification of $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$, if and only if it is closed under complex conjugation and under forming the modulus, both being defined pointwise $m$-a.e. In this case the complex conjugation and modulus formed pointwise $m$-a.e. coincide with those intrinsic to the complex vector lattice $L^{1}(m)$; see Proposition 3.7 (ii). Via this criterion, parts (i) and (iii) of Example 3.9 provide normed-space-valued vector measures whose associated $L^{1}$-space is a complex vector lattice in our sense, but not in the sense of 555 and [60]. In contrast, parts (iv) and (v) of Example 3.9 exhibit normed-space-valued vector measures whose associated $L^{1}$-spaces are not complex vector lattices at all. On the other hand, it turns out that $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ is always a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order, realized as the complexification of $L_{w}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$; see Proposition 3.7(iv).

Let $X, Y$ be lcHs and $T: X \rightarrow Y$ be a continuous linear operator. Then $T$ is said to fix a copy of $c_{0}$ if there exist a complete subspace $W$ of $X$ (for the relative topology) and a bi-continuous isomorphism of $c_{0}$ onto $W$ such that the restriction $\left.T\right|_{W}: W \rightarrow Y$ is a bi-continuous isomorphism onto its range in $Y$.

It is time to formulate our three main results. The first two of them hold for a general lcHs -valued measure, independent of whether or not $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice.

Theorem 1.1. Let $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ be a lcHs-valued vector measure whose associated lcHs $L^{1}(m)$ contains an isomorphic copy of the Banach space $c_{0}$. Then:
(i) The inclusion $L^{1}(m) \subseteq L_{w}^{1}(m)$ is proper.
(ii) The integration operator $I_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow X$ fixes a copy of $c_{0}$.

Section 4 is devoted to the proof of Theorem 1.1 and some immediate consequences together with relevant examples.

A natural question suggested by Theorem 1.1 is whether or not there exists a lcHsvalued vector measure $m$ for which $L^{1}(m)$ contains an isomorphic copy of $\ell^{\infty}$. The answer is negative.

TheOrem 1.2. Let $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ be any lcHs-valued vector measure. Then its associated $l c H s L^{1}(m)$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of the Banach space $\ell^{\infty}$.

The proof of Theorem 1.2 is presented in Section 5. Important is the fact that the $L^{1}$-space of a Banach-space-valued vector measure is always a complex Banach lattice with order continuous norm.

The third theorem is the following one.
Theorem 1.3. Let $X$ be a sequentially complete lcHs and $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ be a vector measure. Then:
(i) The space $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice for the $m$-a.e. pointwise order.
(ii) If $L^{1}(m) \subsetneq L_{w}^{1}(m)$, then $L^{1}(m)$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ contain lattice-isomorphic copies of the complex Banach lattices $c_{0}$ and $\ell^{\infty}$, respectively.

In Section 6 we first establish Theorem 1.3 and then analyze some of the earlier results together with various illustrative examples. To summarize Section 6 briefly, let us consider the following conditions for a general lcHs -valued vector measure $m$ :
(a) $L^{1}(m) \subsetneq L_{w}^{1}(m)$;
(b) $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order and contains a latticeisomorphic copy of $c_{0}$;
(c) $L^{1}(m)$ contains an isomorphic copy of the Banach space $c_{0}$; and
(d) $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ contains a lattice-isomorphic copy of $\ell^{\infty}$.

Whenever $X$ is sequentially complete, Theorems 1.11 .3 together guarantee the equivalence of all four of the conditions (a)-(d). Consequently, this conclusion remains valid whenever $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$, with $J$ denoting the natural embedding of a general lcHs $X$ into its sequential completion $\widetilde{X}$. A special case of this occurs when $L^{1}(m)$ is sequentially complete as then $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$ follows; see Lemma 2.7(ii). The just mentioned sufficient conditions for the equivalence of (a)-(d) are formally stated in Proposition 6.4 Furthermore, in Example 6.5 it is shown that the sequential completeness of $X$ need not always imply that of $L^{1}(m)$ and, vice versa, that the equality $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$ does not imply the sequential completeness of $X$ or of $L^{1}(m)$, in general. Actually, the identity $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$ is characterized by the $\sigma$-monotone completeness property of $L^{1}(m)$; see Lemma 6.6

For a general lcHs-valued vector measure $m$, we always have

$$
(\mathrm{b}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{c}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{d}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{a})
$$

The reverse implications are false, in general. Indeed, we present examples corresponding to $(\mathrm{c}) \nRightarrow(\mathrm{b}),(\mathrm{d}) \nRightarrow(\mathrm{c})$ and $(\mathrm{a}) \nRightarrow(\mathrm{d})$; see Examples 6.8, 6.11 and 2.6(iii), respectively.

The final Section 7 is devoted to an investigation of the validity of $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ for a Banach-space-valued vector measure $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$. For instance, it is known that this is the case whenever the integration operator $I_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow X$ is either weakly compact or completely continuous. In Proposition 7.7 it is established that $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ holds precisely when $I_{m}$ is weakly completely continuous, a class of linear operators first considered by J. Dieudonné and A. Grothendieck. Utilizing the fact that the domain space $L^{1}(m)$ of $I_{m}$ is a Banach lattice, it is shown in Proposition 7.9(i) that the ( $q, 1$ )-concavity of $I_{m}$, for some $1 \leq q<\infty$, is sufficient (but not necessary; see Example 7.11 for $I_{m}$ to be weakly completely continuous. This "concavity criterion" is satisfied by the membership of $I_{m}$ in various classical operator ideals.

## 2. Preliminaries and basic results

Vector spaces over $\mathbb{C}$ are simply called vector spaces here. When the scalar field $\mathbb{C}$ needs to be emphasized, we speak of complex vector spaces. Vector spaces over $\mathbb{R}$ are usually
called real vector spaces. Of course, vector subspaces of a real vector space are understood to be over $\mathbb{R}$ even when we do not say real vector subspaces.

Let $X$ be a lcHs (over $\mathbb{C}$ ) with topological dual space $X^{*}$. The duality between $X$ and $X^{*}$ is denoted by $\left\langle x, x^{*}\right\rangle:=x^{*}(x)$, for $x \in X, x^{*} \in X^{*}$. We denote by $\mathcal{P}(X)$ the class of all continuous seminorms on $X$. Given $p \in \mathcal{P}(X)$, let $U_{p}:=\{x \in X: p(x) \leq 1\}$. The polar set $U_{p}^{\circ}:=\left\{x^{*} \in X^{*}:\left|\left\langle x, x^{*}\right\rangle\right| \leq 1\right.$ for all $\left.x \in U_{p}\right\}$ of $U_{p}$ can be rewritten as

$$
\begin{equation*}
U_{p}^{\circ}=\left\{x^{*} \in X^{*}:\left|\left\langle x, x^{*}\right\rangle\right| \leq p(x) \text { for all } x \in X\right\} . \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $X / p^{-1}(\{0\})$ be the quotient normed space associated with $p$ and let $X_{p}$ denote its Banach space completion with norm $\|\cdot\|_{X_{p}}$. The canonical map $\pi_{p}: X \rightarrow X_{p}$ is continuous and linear. Moreover, 2.1 gives

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi_{p}^{*}\left(\mathbb{B}\left[X_{p}^{*}\right]\right)=U_{p}^{\circ} \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\pi_{p}^{*}$ is the adjoint map of $\pi_{p}$ from the dual space $X_{p}^{*}\left(\right.$ of $X_{p}$ ) into $X^{*}$ and $\mathbb{B}\left[X_{p}^{*}\right]$ is the closed unit ball of $X_{p}^{*}$ with respect to the dual norm.

A sequence $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ in a lcHs $X$ is called summable if the sequence $\left\{\sum_{n=1}^{N} x_{n}\right\}_{N=1}^{\infty}$ of its partial sums is convergent in $X$ (with respect to its given topology). It will be clearly indicated whenever we consider different lcH-topologies on $X$, such as the weak topology $\sigma\left(X, X^{*}\right)$, for example. A sequence $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ in $X$ is subseries summable if every subsequence $\left\{x_{n(k)}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ of $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is summable, and is unconditionally summable if $\left\{x_{\tau(n)}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is summable for every permutation $\tau: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$.

Lemma 2.1. Let $X$ be a lcHs.
(i) Every subseries summable sequence in $X$ is unconditionally summable. If $X$ is sequentially complete, then the converse also holds.
(ii) A sequence in $X$ is subseries summable in the weak topology if and only if it is subseries summable for the given topology in $X$.
Proof. (i) See [27, Proposition 14.6.2 and Corollary 14.6.6].
(ii) See [37, Theorem 1].

Part (ii) of Lemma 2.1 is known as the Orlicz-Pettis Theorem, a survey of which can be found in [30], for example.

A sequence $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ in a lcHs $X$ is called weakly absolutely Cauchy if $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\left|\left\langle x_{n}, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|$ $<\infty$ for all $x^{*} \in X^{*}$. Our terminology is essentially the same as that in [27]. Indeed, our weakly absolutely Cauchy sequences are exactly those absolutely Cauchy sequences in the weak topology according to [27, p. 305]. In Banach space theory, the fact that $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is weakly absolutely Cauchy is also expressed by saying that the formal series $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} x_{n}$ is weakly unconditionally Cauchy [38, p. 390]. According to [57, p. 5], the lcHs $X$ is said to be weakly $\Sigma$-complete if every weakly absolutely Cauchy sequence in $X$ is summable in the weak topology. This concept was already considered earlier in the Banach space setting [5].
Lemma 2.2. Let $X$ be a lcHs. The following conditions are equivalent:
(i) $X$ is weakly $\Sigma$-complete.
(ii) Every weakly absolutely Cauchy sequence in $X$ is subseries summable in the weak topology.
(iii) Every weakly absolutely Cauchy sequence in $X$ is subseries summable in the given topology of $X$.
(iv) Every weakly absolutely Cauchy sequence in $X$ is summable in the given topology of $X$.

Proof. (i) $\Rightarrow$ (ii). Use the fact that all the subsequences of a weakly absolutely Cauchy sequence are again weakly absolutely Cauchy.
(ii) $\Rightarrow$ (iii). Apply the Orlicz-Pettis Theorem, i.e., Lemma 2.1(ii).
$($ iii $) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{iv}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{i})$. These implications are clear.
In [31, p. 31], a lcHs $X$ satisfying condition (iv) above is said to have the (B-P)property, so that $X$ being weakly $\Sigma$-complete is equivalent to $X$ having the (B-P)-property via Lemma 2.2 .

Given a lcHs $Y$, let $\mathcal{L}(X, Y)$ denote the vector space of all continuous linear maps from $X$ into $Y$. When $X=Y$, we write $\mathcal{L}(X):=\mathcal{L}(X, X)$. The range of an operator $T \in \mathcal{L}(X, Y)$ is denoted by $\mathcal{R}(T)$; it is always equipped with the relative topology from $Y$. A useful fact is that every $T \in \mathcal{L}(X, Y)$ maps each weakly absolutely Cauchy sequence in $X$ to a weakly absolutely Cauchy sequence in $Y$ because the adjoint $T^{*}$ of $T$ satisfies $T^{*}\left(Y^{*}\right) \subseteq X^{*}$ and $\left\langle T x, y^{*}\right\rangle=\left\langle x, T^{*} y^{*}\right\rangle$ for every $x \in X$ and $y^{*} \in Y^{*}$.

By an isomorphism between lcHs, we mean a bi-continuous linear bijection. When there exists an isomorphism $T: c_{0} \rightarrow X$ (resp. $T: \ell^{\infty} \rightarrow X$ ) onto $\mathcal{R}(T) \subseteq X$, we say that $X$ contains an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$ (resp. $\ell^{\infty}$ ). Here, the Banach spaces $c_{0}$ and $\ell^{\infty}$ are, of course, equipped with their uniform norms $\|\cdot\|_{c_{0}}$ and $\|\cdot\|_{\ell^{\infty}}$, respectively.
Lemma 2.3. Let $X$ be a lcHs.
(i) If $X$ is weakly $\Sigma$-complete, then $X$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$.
(ii) Suppose that $X$ is sequentially complete. Then $X$ is weakly $\Sigma$-complete if and only if $X$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$.
Proof. Part (i) is clear as $c_{0}$ is not weakly $\Sigma$-complete. For (ii), see [58, Theorem 4].
Every weakly sequentially complete lcHs is clearly weakly $\Sigma$-complete. For example, if $Y$ is a Banach space, then the $\mathrm{lcHs} X:=Y_{\sigma\left(Y^{*}, Y\right)}^{*}$ is quasi-complete (for $\sigma\left(Y^{*}, Y\right)$ ), and hence $X$ is weakly sequentially complete (as $\sigma\left(X, X^{*}\right)=\sigma\left(Y^{*}, Y\right)$ ).

Throughout this section let $(\Omega, \Sigma)$ denote a measurable space, in other words, $\Sigma$ is a $\sigma$-algebra of subsets of a non-empty set $\Omega$. By $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ we denote the vector space of all $\mathbb{C}$-valued, $\Sigma$-measurable functions on $\Omega$. Given a lcHs $X$, let $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ be a vector measure, that is, $m$ is a $\sigma$-additive set function. For each $x^{*} \in X^{*}$, the complex measure $\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle: A \mapsto\left\langle m(A), x^{*}\right\rangle$ on $\Sigma$ induces its total variation measure $\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|: \Sigma \rightarrow[0, \infty)$ [54, §6.1]. A function $f \in \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ is said to be $m$-integrable if it satisfies the following two conditions:
(I-1) $\int_{\Omega}|f| d\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|<\infty$ for all $x^{*} \in X^{*}$, and
(I-2) given $A \in \Sigma$, there is a unique element $\int_{A} f d m \in X$ such that

$$
\left\langle\int_{A} f d m, x^{*}\right\rangle=\int_{A} f d\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle, \quad x^{*} \in X^{*} .
$$

In this case, $\int_{A} f d m$ is called the integral of $f$ over $A \in \Sigma$ with respect to $m$. The resulting $X$-valued set function

$$
\begin{equation*}
m_{f}: A \mapsto \int_{A} f d m, \quad A \in \Sigma \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

is called the indefinite integral of $f$ with respect to $m$. The set function $m_{f}$ is again $\sigma$-additive thanks to the Orlicz-Pettis Theorem; see Lemma 2.1(ii). The subset $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m) \subseteq$ $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ of all $m$-integrable functions is a vector subspace. The vector subspace $\operatorname{sim} \Sigma \subseteq$ $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ of all $\mathbb{C}$-valued, $\Sigma$-simple functions is contained in $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$. This can be seen from the fact that the characteristic function $\chi_{A}$ of each set $A \in \Sigma$ is $m$-integrable with $\int_{B} \chi_{A} d m=m(A \cap B)$ for $B \in \Sigma$. A useful fact, for each $f \in \mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$ and $A \in \Sigma$, is that

$$
\begin{equation*}
f \chi_{A} \in \mathcal{L}^{1}(m) \quad \text { and } \quad \int_{B} f \chi_{A} d m=\int_{A \cap B} f d m \quad \text { for } B \in \Sigma \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

In particular, if $f \in \mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$ is $\mathbb{R}$-valued, then both $f^{+}:=\max \{f, 0\}=f \chi_{A}$ and $f^{-}:=$ $(-f)^{+}=f \chi_{B}$ belong to $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$, where $A:=\{w \in \Omega: f(w) \geq 0\}$ and $B:=\{w \in \Omega:$ $f(w) \leq 0\}$. Hence, for such $f$, also $|f| \in \mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$.

Fix $p \in \mathcal{P}(X)$ and define $p(m)$ on $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
p(m)(f):=\sup _{x^{*} \in U_{p}^{\circ}} \int_{\Omega}|f| d\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|, \quad f \in \mathcal{L}^{1}(m) . \tag{2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, for every $f \in \mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$, we have $p(m)(f) \geq 0$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{A \in \Sigma} p\left(\int_{A} f d m\right) \leq p(m)(f) \leq 4 \sup _{A \in \Sigma} p\left(\int_{A} f d m\right)<\infty \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indeed, [34, Theorem 2.2(1)] gives $p(m)(f)=\sup _{x^{*} \in U_{p}^{\circ}}\left|\left\langle m_{f}, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|(\Omega)$, where the right side equals $\left\|m_{f}\right\|_{p}(\Omega)$ with $\left\|m_{f}\right\|_{p}(\cdot)$ denoting the $p$-semivariation of the vector measure $m_{f}: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ [34, Definition 1.2]. This observation together with $m_{f}$ having bounded range in $X$ establishes (2.6) [34, p. 158]. Moreover, the definition of $p(m)$ gives

$$
\begin{equation*}
p(m)(f) \leq p(m)(g) \quad \text { whenever } \quad f, g \in \mathcal{L}^{1}(m) \text { satisfy }|f| \leq|g| \tag{2.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Although $p(m)(f)$ in 2.5 is defined in terms of $|f|$, for every $f \in \mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$, we point out that the inclusion

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\{|f|: f \in \mathcal{L}^{1}(m)\right\} \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{1}(m) \tag{2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

is not always valid. In other words, $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$ may not be closed under the pointwise modulus operation in $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$; see Section 3 for relevant results and counterexamples. Of course, as noted immediately after (2.4), if $X$ is a real vector space, then (2.8) always holds. Now, since $\pi_{p} \in \mathcal{L}\left(X, X_{p}\right)$, the composition $\pi_{p} \circ m: \Sigma \rightarrow X_{p}$ is a Banach-space-valued vector measure. Moreover,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{L}^{1}(m) \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{1}\left(\pi_{p} \circ m\right) \tag{2.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{A} f d\left(\pi_{p} \circ m\right)=\pi_{p}\left(\int_{A} f d m\right), \quad f \in \mathcal{L}^{1}(m), A \in \Sigma \tag{2.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

both of which are immediate from the relevant definitions. From 2.2 , it follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
p(m)(f)=\sup _{\xi^{*} \in \mathbb{B}\left[X_{p}^{*}\right]} \int_{\Omega}|f| d\left|\left\langle\pi_{p} \circ m, \xi^{*}\right\rangle\right|, \quad f \in \overline{\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)} \tag{2.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

The lc-topology on $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$ defined by the family of seminorms $\{p(m): p \in \mathcal{P}(X)\}$ is called the mean convergence topology and is the topology of uniform convergence of indefinite integrals in view of (2.6).

Define the closed subspace

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{N}(m):=\bigcap_{p \in \mathcal{P}(X)} p(m)^{-1}(\{0\}) \tag{2.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

of $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$. By the associated lcHs with the mean convergence topology is meant the quotient space $L^{1}(m):=\mathcal{L}^{1}(m) / \mathcal{N}(m)$; we denote by $\tau(m)$ the corresponding quotient lc-topology on $L^{1}(m)$. Even though 2.8 may fail to be satisfied in general, it is always true that $|f| \in \mathcal{N}(m) \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$ whenever $f \in \mathcal{N}(m)$; see 2.5 and 2.6. Then 2.11) implies that $f \in \mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$ satisfies $f \in \mathcal{N}(m)$ if and only if $|f| \in \mathcal{N}(m)$. A useful fact is that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{N}(m)=\bigcap_{x^{*} \in X^{*}} \mathcal{N}\left(\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right) \tag{2.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is a consequence of $X^{*}=\bigcup_{p \in \mathcal{P}(X)} U_{p}^{\circ}$. Each function $f$ in $\mathcal{N}(m)$ is said to be $m$-null and its indefinite integral is the zero vector measure. A set $A \in \Sigma$ is called $m$-null if $\chi_{A} \in \mathcal{N}(m)$. Observe that a set $A \in \Sigma$ is $m$-null if and only if $m(B)=0$ for all $B \in \Sigma$ with $B \subseteq A$. The family of all $m$-null sets is denoted by $\mathcal{N}_{0}(m)$. A property is said to hold $m$-almost everywhere, briefly $m$-a.e., if it holds outside an $m$-null set. A function $f \in \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ is called $m$-null if $f$ is $m$-a.e. equal to 0 , i.e., there is $A \in \Sigma$ satisfying both $\Omega \backslash A \in \mathcal{N}_{0}(m)$ and $\left(f \chi_{A}\right)(w)=0$ for all $w \in \Omega$. In this case, $f \in \mathcal{N}(m) \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$. Similarly, functions $f, g \in \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ satisfy $f \geq g$ ( $m$-a.e.) if and only if $f \chi_{A} \geq g \chi_{A}$ pointwise for some $A \in \Sigma$ with $\Omega \backslash A \in \mathcal{N}_{0}(m)$.

The integration operator $I_{m}: \mathcal{L}^{1}(m) \rightarrow X$ is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
I_{m}(f):=\int_{\Omega} f d m, \quad f \in \mathcal{L}^{1}(m) \tag{2.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

and is linear and continuous by 2.6. Since $I_{m}(\mathcal{N}(m))=\{0\}$, the operator $I_{m}$ induces a unique $X$-valued, continuous linear map on $L^{1}(m)$, namely

$$
f+\mathcal{N}(m) \mapsto I_{m} f, \quad f \in \mathcal{L}^{1}(m)
$$

We say that a function $f \in \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ is scalarly m-integrable (or weakly m-integrable) if it satisfies (I-1). The vector subspace $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m) \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$, consisting of all the scalarly $m$-integrable functions on $\Omega$, satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{N}(m) \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{1}(m) \subseteq \mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)=\bigcap_{p \in \mathcal{P}(X)} \mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}\left(\pi_{p} \circ m\right) \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma) \tag{2.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

The equality in 2.15 follows from $X^{*}=\bigcup_{p \in \mathcal{P}(X)} U_{p}^{\circ}=\bigcup_{p \in \mathcal{P}(X)} \pi_{p}^{*}\left(\mathbb{B}\left[X_{p}^{*}\right]\right)$ (see 2.2p) while the rest of 2.15 is clear.

It seems that the concept of scalar $m$-integrability formally appeared for the first time in [34, Definition 2.5] for a normed-space-valued measure. G. F. Stefansson [56] presents a systematic study of $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$ and related topics in the case of Banach-space-valued measures. For Fréchet-space-valued measures $m$, the space $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$ has been investigated in [8].

Let us proceed to define a lc-topology on $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$. Fix $p \in \mathcal{P}(X)$ and let

$$
\begin{equation*}
p(m)_{w}(f):=\sup _{x^{*} \in U_{p}^{\circ}} \int_{\Omega}|f| d\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|, \quad f \in \mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m) \tag{2.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

It turns out that $p(m)_{w}$ is a seminorm extending $p(m)$ from $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$ to $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$. To see this, it suffices to show that $p(m)_{w}(f)<\infty$ for each $f \in \mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$. To this end, we first show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{x^{*} \in U_{p}^{\circ}}\left|\int_{A} f d\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|<\infty, \quad A \in \Sigma \tag{2.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indeed, via [34, p. 163], there is $\xi_{A, p}^{* *}$ in the bidual Banach space $X_{p}^{* *}$ of $X_{p}$ such that $\int_{A} f d\left\langle\pi_{p} \circ m, \xi^{*}\right\rangle=\left\langle\xi^{*}, \xi_{A, p}^{* *}\right\rangle$ for all $\xi^{*} \in X_{p}^{*}$. This, together with 2.2, verifies 2.17) as

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sup _{x^{*} \in U_{p}^{\circ}}\left|\int_{A} f d\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right| & =\sup _{\xi^{*} \in \mathbb{B}\left[X_{p}^{*}\right]}\left|\int_{A} f d\left\langle\pi_{p} \circ m, \xi^{*}\right\rangle\right| \\
& =\sup _{\xi^{*} \in \mathbb{B}\left[X_{p}^{*}\right]}\left|\left\langle\xi^{*}, \xi_{A, p}^{* *}\right\rangle\right|=\left\|\xi_{A, p}^{* *}\right\|_{X_{p}^{* *}}<\infty
\end{aligned}
$$

Now, applying the Nikodým Boundedness Theorem [18, Theorem I.3.1] to the family of indefinite integrals $\left\{\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle_{f}: x^{*} \in U_{p}^{\circ}\right\}$ (see 2.3) with $\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle$ in place of $m$ ) gives $p(m)_{w}(f)<\infty$ because the total variation measure $\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle_{f}\right|: \Sigma \rightarrow[0, \infty)$ satisfies $\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle_{f}\right|(\Omega)=\int_{\Omega}|f| d\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|$; see [54, Theorems 6.12 and 6.13]. The fact that $p(m)_{w}(f)<\infty$ also follows from [56, Proposition 2 and p. 227], which gives

$$
\sup _{\xi^{*} \in \mathbb{B}\left[X_{p}^{*}\right]} \int_{\Omega}|f| d\left|\left\langle\pi_{p} \circ m, \xi^{*}\right\rangle\right|<\infty
$$

The seminorm $p(m)_{w}: \mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m) \rightarrow[0, \infty)$ also satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
p(m)_{w}(f) \leq p(m)_{w}(g) \quad \text { for all } f, g \in \mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m) \text { with }|f| \leq|g| \tag{2.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

We note here that $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$ is always closed under the modulus in $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$, in contrast with $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$, i.e., $|f| \in \mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$ whenever $f \in \mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$.

Remark 2.4. For a general lcHs -valued vector measure $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$, given $f \in \mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$ and $A \in \Sigma$, the linear functional

$$
x_{A}^{* *}: x^{*} \mapsto \int_{A} f d\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle, \quad x^{*} \in X^{*}
$$

is continuous with respect to the strong dual topology $\beta\left(X^{*}, X\right)$ (see [27, p. 154]), i.e., $x_{A}^{* *}$ belongs to the bidual $X^{* *}:=\left(X_{\beta\left(X^{*}, X\right)}^{*}\right)^{*}$. This is an extension of the case of a normed-space-valued measure [34, p. 163] (see also [56, Corollary 3]), which we have already used above. The case of a Fréchet-space-valued measure is also known [8, Proposition 2.3]. To verify $x_{A}^{* *} \in X^{* *}$, select $\left\{s_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty} \subseteq \operatorname{sim} \Sigma$ such that $\left|s_{n}\right| \leq|f|$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} s_{n}=f$ pointwise on $\Omega$. The subset $W:=\left\{\int_{A} s_{n} d m: n \in \mathbb{N}\right\} \subseteq X$ is bounded because, given $p \in \mathcal{P}(X)$, we deduce from (2.6) (with $f:=s_{n}$ ) and 2.18) (with $f:=s_{n}$
and $g:=f$ ) that

$$
\sup _{n \in \mathbb{N}} p\left(\int_{A} s_{n} d m\right) \leq \sup _{n \in \mathbb{N}} p(m)\left(s_{n}\right)=\sup _{n \in \mathbb{N}} p(m)_{w}\left(s_{n}\right) \leq p(m)_{w}(f)<\infty .
$$

The polar set $W^{\circ}:=\left\{x^{*} \in X^{*}:\left|\left\langle x, x^{*}\right\rangle\right| \leq 1\right.$ for all $\left.x \in W\right\}$ is then a neighbourhood of 0 in $X_{\beta\left(X^{*}, X\right)}^{*}$ and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|x_{A}^{* *}\left(x^{*}\right)\right| & =\left|\int_{A} f d\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|=\left|\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{A} s_{n} d\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right| \\
& \leq \sup _{n \in \mathbb{N}}\left|\left\langle\int_{A} s_{n} d m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right| \leq 1, \quad x^{*} \in W^{\circ},
\end{aligned}
$$

via the Lebesgue Dominated Convergence Theorem for a scalar measure. Thus, $x_{A}^{* *}$ is $\beta\left(X^{*}, X\right)$-continuous on $X^{*}$. $\square$

The identity

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{N}(m)=\bigcap_{p \in \mathcal{P}(X)}\left(p(m)_{w}\right)^{-1}(\{0\}) \tag{2.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

is a consequence of $X^{*}=\bigcup_{p \in \mathcal{P}(X)} U_{p}^{\circ}$ and the fact that if $f \in \mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$ satisfies $p(m)_{w}(f)$ $=0$ for all $p \in \mathcal{P}(X)$, then $f \in \mathcal{N}(m) \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$. Accordingly, the lcHs associated with $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$ is $L_{w}^{1}(m):=\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m) / \mathcal{N}(m)$. Let $\tau(m)_{w}$ denote the resulting quotient lcH-topology on $L_{w}^{1}(m)$. The quotient vector space $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma) / \mathcal{N}(m)$ is denoted by $L^{0}(m)$. It follows from (2.15) and 2.19) that

$$
\begin{equation*}
L^{1}(m) \subseteq L_{w}^{1}(m) \subseteq L^{0}(m) \tag{2.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

as vector subspaces of $L^{0}(m)$. Moreover, $\tau(m)$ on $L^{1}(m)$ is the relative topology from $\tau(m)_{w}$ on $L_{w}^{1}(m)$.

The sequential closure of a vector subspace $F$ of a lcHs $X$ is the smallest vector subspace of $X$ which contains $F$ and is sequentially closed. A lcHs $X$ can always be identified with a vector subspace of its quasi-completion $\widehat{X}$ [32, pp. 296-297]. The sequential closure of $X$ in $\widehat{X}$, denoted by $\widetilde{X}$, is called the sequential completion of $X$. Since every Cauchy sequence in $\widetilde{X}$ is Cauchy and bounded in $\widehat{X}$, this sequence has a limit in $\widehat{X}$. But, $\widetilde{X}$ is sequentially closed in $\widehat{X}$ and so this limit belongs to $\widetilde{X}$. Hence, $\widetilde{X}$ is a sequentially complete lcHs. Let

$$
J: X \rightarrow \widetilde{X}
$$

be the natural embedding of $X$ into the sequentially complete lcHs $\widetilde{X}$. Each $p \in \mathcal{P}(X)$ admits a unique extension $\widetilde{p} \in \mathcal{P}(\widetilde{X})$. Conversely, every continuous seminorm on $\widetilde{X}$ is such an extension of its restriction to $X$. In other words

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{P}(\widetilde{X})=\{\widetilde{p}: p \in \mathcal{P}(X)\} . \tag{2.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moreover, $X^{*}=(\widetilde{X})^{*}$ and $U_{p}^{\circ}=U_{\widetilde{p}}^{\circ} \subseteq X^{*}$. In particular, if $X$ has its weak topology $\sigma\left(X, X^{*}\right)$, then also $\widetilde{X}$ has its weak topology and so it is weakly sequentially complete.
Lemma 2.5. The following statements hold for a lcHs-valued vector measure $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ :
(i) $\mathcal{N}(m)=\mathcal{N}(J \circ m)$ as vector subspaces of $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$.
(ii) $L_{w}^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(J \circ m)$ as lcHs, i.e., they are the same as vector subspaces of $L^{0}(m)$ and the topologies $\tau(m)_{w}$ and $\tau(J \circ m)_{w}$ coincide.
(iii) The inclusions

$$
\begin{equation*}
L^{1}(m) \subseteq L^{1}(J \circ m) \subseteq L_{w}^{1}(m) \tag{2.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

as vector subspaces of $L^{0}(m)$ are valid. Moreover, the lcH-topology $\tau(m)_{w}$ induces $\tau(J \circ m)$ on $L^{1}(J \circ m)$ and $\tau(J \circ m)$ in turn induces $\tau(m)$ on $L^{1}(m)$.
(iv) If $X$ is weakly $\Sigma$-complete, then $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ as lcHs. In particular, $L^{1}(m)=$ $L^{1}(J \circ m)$ as lcHs.
Proof. (i) This is immediate from $X^{*}=(\widetilde{X})^{*}$ and 2.13).
(ii) The identity $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)=\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(J \circ m)$ holds via $X^{*}=(\widetilde{X})^{*}$. This and part (i) lead to $L_{w}^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(J \circ m)$ as vector subspaces of $L^{0}(m)$. Moreover, given $p \in \mathcal{P}(X)$, we have $p(m)_{w}=\widetilde{p}(J \circ m)_{w}$ because of $U_{p}^{\circ}=U_{\widetilde{p}}^{\circ}$ in $X^{*}=(\widetilde{X})^{*}$. So, (ii) holds.
(iii) From $X^{*}=(\widetilde{X})^{*}$ we obtain the inclusion $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m) \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{1}(J \circ m)$. This together with part (i) ensures that $L^{1}(m) \subseteq L^{1}(J \circ m)$ as vector subspaces of $L^{0}(m)$. That $\tau(J \circ m)$ induces $\tau(m)$ on $L^{1}(m)$ follows from the fact that $p(m)$ is the restriction of $\widetilde{p}(J \circ m)$ to $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$ via $U_{p}^{\circ}=U_{\widetilde{p}}^{\circ}$ for each $p \in \mathcal{P}(X)$.

Note that $L^{1}(J \circ m) \subseteq L_{w}^{1}(J \circ m)$ by 2.20 , with $J \circ m$ in place of $m$, and that $\tau(J \circ m)_{w}$ induces $\tau(J \circ m)$ on $L^{1}(J \circ m)$. Now apply part (ii) to complete the proof of (iii).
(iv) See [31, Theorem II.5.1] together with Lemma 2.2 .

In the notation of Lemma 2.5 above, if $L^{1}(m)$ and $L^{1}(J \circ m)$ are equal as vector spaces, then they are equal as lcHs , which follows immediately from part (iii) there.

Throughout this paper we regard sequences with entries from $\mathbb{C}$ as $\mathbb{C}$-valued functions on $\mathbb{N}$, unless stated otherwise. Then coordinatewise multiplication of sequences can be naturally expressed as pointwise multiplication of functions defined on $\mathbb{N}$. Moreover, vector subspaces of $\mathbb{C}^{\mathbb{N}}$ such as $c_{0}, \ell^{p}$ are then function spaces on $\mathbb{N}$. Given a vector subspace $Y$ of $\mathbb{C}^{\mathbb{N}}$ and $f \in \mathbb{C}^{\mathbb{N}}$ we write

$$
f \cdot Y:=\{f g: g \in Y\}
$$

Example 2.6. Let $\Omega:=\mathbb{N}$ and $\Sigma:=2^{\mathbb{N}}$. The identity function from $\mathbb{N}$ to itself is denoted by $\varphi$, i.e., $\varphi(n)=n$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$.
(i) Let $X$ be the space $(1 / \varphi) \operatorname{sim} \Sigma:=\{s / \varphi: s \in \operatorname{sim} \Sigma\}$ equipped with the norm induced from $c_{0}$. Define $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ by $m(A):=\chi_{A} / \varphi$ for $A \in \Sigma$. Since $\widetilde{X}=c_{0}$, the vector measure $J \circ m: \Sigma \rightarrow c_{0}$ is precisely the one used in [31, Example II.5.1]. Clearly $\mathcal{N}(m)=\{0\}$. It is routine to obtain the following identities:

$$
L^{1}(m)=\operatorname{sim} \Sigma, \quad L^{1}(J \circ m)=\varphi \cdot c_{0}, \quad L_{w}^{1}(m)=\varphi \cdot \ell^{\infty} .
$$

Hence, $L^{1}(m) \subsetneq L^{1}(J \circ m) \subsetneq L_{w}^{1}(m)$, that is, both of the inclusions in 2.22 may be strict (simultaneously).
(ii) Let $X$ be the Banach space $c_{0}$. Then the $X$-valued vector measure $m: A \mapsto \chi_{A} / \varphi$ on $\Sigma$ satisfies

$$
L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)=\varphi \cdot c_{0} \quad \text { and } \quad L_{w}^{1}(m)=\varphi \cdot \ell^{\infty}
$$

So, $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m) \subsetneq L_{w}^{1}(m)$, that is, the first inclusion in 2.22 is an equality whereas the second inclusion is strict.
(iii) Let $X:=(1 / \varphi) \operatorname{sim} \Sigma$, equipped with the norm induced from $\ell^{2}$, and let $m$ be as above. Then $\widetilde{X}=\ell^{2}$. Moreover,

$$
L^{1}(m)=\operatorname{sim} \Sigma, \quad L^{1}(J \circ m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)=\varphi \cdot \ell^{2}
$$

and hence $L^{1}(m) \subsetneq L^{1}(J \circ m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$, that is, the first inclusion in 2.22 is strict whereas the second inclusion is an equality.

We shall, from now on, identify each $f \in \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ with its quotient class $f+\mathcal{N}(m)$ $\in L^{0}(m)$ as in the case of scalar measure theory, except when such a distinction is required for precise arguments. When we need to emphasize that we are dealing with functions in $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$, we may speak of individual functions. The function spaces $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$ and $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$ will be identified with their quotient spaces $L^{1}(m)$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)$, respectively.

We say that the vector measure $m$ has the Lebesgue Convergence Property, briefly LCP, if, whenever a $\Sigma$-measurable function $f: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is the $m$-a.e. pointwise limit of a sequence $\left\{f_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ of $m$-integrable functions satisfying $\left|f_{n}\right| \leq g$ ( $m$-a.e.) for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and some non-negative $m$-integrable function $g$, then it follows that $f$ is $m$-integrable and $\left\{f_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is $\tau(m)$-convergent to $f$.

Lemma 2.7. Let $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ be a lcHs-valued vector measure.
(i) The following conditions are equivalent for a $\Sigma$-measurable function $f: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ :
(a) $f$ is m-integrable.
(b) There exists a sequence $\left\{s_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty} \subseteq \operatorname{sim} \Sigma$ converging m-a.e. pointwise to $f$ such that the sequence $\left\{\int_{A} s_{n} d m\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is convergent in $X$ for each $A \in \Sigma$.
(c) The same condition as in (b) with $L^{1}(m)$ in place of $\operatorname{sim} \Sigma$.

Moreover, if (b) or (c) holds, then $\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{A} s_{n} d m=\int_{A} f d m$ for every $A \in \Sigma$, and $\left\{s_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is $\tau(m)$-convergent to $f$ in $L^{1}(m)$.
(ii) If $L^{1}(m)$ is sequentially complete, then $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$.
(iii) If $X$ is sequentially complete, then $m$ has the LCP.
(iv) If $X$ is sequentially complete, then every $\mathbb{C}$-valued, bounded, $\Sigma$-measurable function on $\Omega$ is m-integrable.

Proof. (i) This follows from [34, Theorem 2.4]. The current form occurs in 41, Proposition 1.2].
(ii) Let $f \in L^{1}(J \circ m)$. Observe first that the $(J \circ m)$-null and the $m$-null sets coincide by Lemma 2.5 (i). Select $\left\{s_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty} \subseteq \operatorname{sim} \Sigma$ satisfying condition (b) in part (i). Then (i) ensures that $\left\{s_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is $\tau(J \circ m)$-convergent to $f$. On the other hand, since $\tau(m)$ is the topology induced by $\tau(J \circ m)$ (see Lemma 2.5(iii)), the sequence $\left\{s_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is $\tau(m)$-Cauchy, and hence admits a $\tau(m)$-limit in the sequentially complete lcHs $L^{1}(m)$. Then $f$ must equal this $\tau(m)$-limit, so that $f \in L^{1}(m)$. Thus $L^{1}(J \circ m) \subseteq L^{1}(m)$, and hence (ii) holds via 2.22.
(iii) See [34, Theorem 2.2].
(iv) This follows from part (iii) because constant functions are $m$-integrable. An alternative proof is in [31, Theorem II.3.1].

When $X$ is a Banach space, Lemma 2.7(i) ensures that our $m$-integrability is equivalent to that in [3, Definition 2.5].

Parts (i) and (ii) of the following lemma occur in 41, Lemma 1.3] whereas part (iii) is straightforward.

Lemma 2.8. Given are a lcHs-valued vector measure $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ and a continuous linear operator $T$ from $X$ into a lcHs $Y$.
(i) The set function $T \circ m: \Sigma \rightarrow Y$ is a vector measure.
(ii) Every $m$-integrable function $f$ is also $(T \circ m)$-integrable and

$$
\int_{A} f d(T \circ m)=T\left(\int_{A} f d m\right), \quad A \in \Sigma
$$

(iii) The corresponding linear map $[T]_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow L^{1}(T \circ m)$ which assigns to each $f \in L^{1}(m)$ the same function $f$ in $L^{1}(T \circ m)$ is continuous.
Remark 2.9. The precise definition of $[T]_{m}$ in Lemma 2.8 (iii) is

$$
[T]_{m}(f+\mathcal{N}(m)):=T f+\mathcal{N}(T \circ m), \quad f \in \mathcal{L}^{1}(m)
$$

This is well defined because 2.13 , applied twice, gives

$$
\mathcal{N}(m)=\bigcap_{x^{*} \in X^{*}} \mathcal{N}\left(\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right) \subseteq \bigcap_{y^{*} \in Y^{*}} \mathcal{N}\left(\left\langle m, T^{*} y^{*}\right\rangle\right)=\bigcap_{y^{*} \in Y^{*}} \mathcal{N}\left(\left\langle T \circ m, y^{*}\right\rangle\right)=\mathcal{N}(T \circ m) .
$$

It is clear that $[T]_{m}$ is injective if and only if $\mathcal{N}(m)=\mathcal{N}(T \circ m)$. This applies, in particular, when $Y:=\widetilde{X}$ and $T:=J$.

To discuss whether or not the $\mathrm{lcHs} L^{1}(m)$ is complete for a lcHs-valued vector measure $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$, we recall the concept of a closed vector measure. According to [31, p. 71], this means that the subset $\Sigma(m):=\left\{\chi_{A}+\mathcal{N}(m): A \in \Sigma\right\} \subseteq L^{1}(m)$ is $\tau(m)$-complete. We identify $\Sigma(m)$ with $\left\{\chi_{A}: A \in \Sigma\right\}$. Let $[X]_{m}$ denote the sequential closure in $X$ of the linear span of the range of $m$.

Lemma 2.10. Let $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ be a lcHs-valued vector measure.
(i) The subset $\Sigma(m)$ is always closed in the lcHs $L^{1}(m)$.
(ii) In the case when $[X]_{m}$ is sequentially complete, the lcHs $L^{1}(m)$ is complete if and only if $m$ is a closed measure.
(iii) The following conditions are equivalent:
(a) $L^{1}(m)$ is complete.
(b) $L^{1}(m)$ is quasi-complete
(c) $m$ is a closed measure and $L^{1}(m)$ is sequentially complete.
(d) $m$ is a closed measure and $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$ as $l c H s$.
(iv) If $X$ is metrizable, then $m$ is a closed measure.
(v) If $X$ is a Banach (resp. Fréchet) space, then so is $L^{1}(m)$.
(vi) If $X$ is a normed (resp. metrizable) space, then $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ is a Banach (resp. Fréchet) space.
Proof. (i) This fact has been used in the literature starting with 31, proof of Theorem IV.4.1], but without proof. For the sake of completeness we now present its proof.

Let $\left\{\chi_{A(\lambda)}\right\}_{\lambda}$ be a net in $\Sigma(m)$ having a $\tau(m)$-limit $f \in L^{1}(m)$. Let $B(f):=\{w \in \Omega$ : $|\operatorname{Re}(f(w))| \leq 1 / 2\} \in \Sigma$. Then $\left|\chi_{A(\lambda)}-\chi_{B(f)}\right| \leq 2\left|\chi_{A(\lambda)}-f\right|$ pointwise on $\Omega$, and hence it follows from (2.7) that

$$
p(m)\left(\chi_{A(\lambda)}-\chi_{B(f)}\right) \leq 2 p(m)\left(\chi_{A(\lambda)}-f\right), \quad p \in \mathcal{P}(X)
$$

Accordingly, the net $\left\{\chi_{A(\lambda)}\right\}_{\lambda}$ is $\tau(m)$-convergent to $\chi_{B(f)}$, which implies that $f=\chi_{B(f)}$ ( $m$-a.e.). So, $\Sigma(m)$ is $\tau(m)$-closed in $L^{1}(m)$.
(ii) See [51, Theorem 2].
(iii) The implication $(\mathrm{a}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{b})$ is clear. Since $\Sigma(m)$ is a bounded subset of $L^{1}(m)$, by part (i) we have (b) $\Rightarrow$ (c). For (c) $\Rightarrow$ (d) apply Lemma 2.7(ii). Now assume (d). Since $m$ is closed if and only if $J \circ m$ is closed, part (ii) ensures that $L^{1}(J \circ m)$ is complete, and hence so is $L^{1}(m)$. So, we have established $(\mathrm{d}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{a})$.
(iv) See [31, Theorem IV.7.1].
(v) This is a consequence of (ii) and (iv), in view of the definition of $L^{1}(m)$.
(vi) See [8, Theorem 2.5].

Regarding part (ii) above, an earlier result 31, Theorem IV.4.1] was extended in [20, p. 139]; in [50, Proposition 1] and [51] it occurs in the current general form. Part (iii) is essentially in [51]. A generalization of (iv) is that, if $m$ is countably determined, then $m$ is a closed measure [42, Propositions 1.2 and 1.6]. Here $m$ is called countably determined if $\mathcal{N}_{0}(m)=\bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} \mathcal{N}_{0}\left(\left\langle m, x_{n}^{*}\right\rangle\right)$ for some sequence $\left\{x_{n}^{*}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ in $X^{*}$. More generally, $m$ is a closed measure whenever $m$ is absolutely continuous with respect to a localizable scalar measure [31, Theorem IV.7.3].

Remark 2.11. Concerning Lemma 2.10 (v), when $X$ is a Banach space with norm $\|\cdot\|_{X}$, then the corresponding seminorm 2.5), with $p:=\|\cdot\|_{X}$, is the norm

$$
\begin{equation*}
f \mapsto\|f\|_{L^{1}(m)}:=\sup _{x^{*} \in \mathbb{B}\left[X^{*}\right]} \int_{\Omega}|f| d\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|, \tag{2.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

for which $L^{1}(m)$ is a Banach space. According to Lemmas 2.5(iii) and 2.10(v) \& (vi), the right side of 2.23 is also the norm $\|\cdot\|_{L_{w}^{1}(m)}$ of the Banach space $L_{w}^{1}(m)$, and $L^{1}(m)$ is a closed subspace of $L_{w}^{1}(m)$.

We refer to [14, [18, [46] for the theory and applications of Banach-space-valued vector measures.

## 3. Complex vector lattices

Our aim is to determine when $L^{1}(m)$, for a lcHs-valued vector measure $m$, is a complex vector lattice with respect to the $m$-a.e. pointwise order.

Let $E$ be a vector lattice (also called a Riesz space) with order relation $\leq$. In other words, $E$ is an ordered vector space over $\mathbb{R}$ such that both

$$
\begin{equation*}
x \vee y:=\sup \{x, y\} \quad \text { and } \quad x \wedge y:=\inf \{x, y\} \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

exist in $E$ whenever $x, y \in E$ [55, Definition II. 2.1], [61, Ch. 2, §4]. Given $x \in E$, we
adopt the standard symbols:

$$
x^{+}:=x \vee 0, \quad x^{-}:=(-x) \vee 0, \quad|x|:=x \vee(-x),
$$

which are called the positive part, negative part and modulus of $x$, respectively. The positive cone $\{x \in E: x \geq 0\}$ of $E$ is denoted by $E^{+}$. A vector subspace of $E$ is called a vector sublattice if it is closed under the lattice operations (3.1). Each vector sublattice is, of course, a vector lattice in the order induced by $E$. A vector subspace $F$ of $E$ is a vector sublattice if and only if $x^{+} \in F$ for each $x \in F$ if and only if $|x| \in F$ for each $x \in F$, which is a consequence of basic lattice identities [1, Theorem 1.1], [36, Theorem 11.8]. We say that a vector sublattice $F$ is order dense in $E$ if, given $x \in E^{+} \backslash\{0\}$, there is $y \in F^{+} \backslash\{0\}$ satisfying $y \leq x$ [1, Definition 1.9], 61, Definition 23.1]. A vector subspace $F$ of $E$ is called an ideal if, whenever $x \in E$ and $y \in F$ satisfy $|x| \leq|y|$, we have $x \in F$. In this case we can define the quotient vector lattice $E / F$ [36, pp. 100-102]. An ideal $F \subseteq E$ is called a $\sigma$-ideal if, given any countable subset $H \subseteq F$ with $\sup _{E} H$ existing in $E$, we necessarily have $\sup _{E} H \in F$ [36, Definition 17.1(iii)], [55, p. 61]. Via standard vector lattice identities [36, Theorems $11.7 \& 11.8]$, it is routine to verify that every ideal $F \subseteq E$ is necessarily a vector sublattice of $E$.

Let us formulate a known fact whose proof is straightforward.
Lemma 3.1. Let $F$ be a vector sublattice of a vector lattice $E$. Given a subset $H \subseteq F$ which has a supremum $\sup _{E} H$ in $E$, if the element $\sup _{E} H$ belongs to $F$, then the supremum $\sup _{F} H$ of the set $H$ in $F$ exists and is precisely the element $\sup _{E} H$.

The complexification $E_{\mathbb{C}}:=E+i E$ of a vector lattice $E$ is a complex vector space [55, p. 134], 60, Section 91], [61, Ch. 6]. Each $z \in E_{\mathbb{C}}$ corresponds to a unique pair $(x, y) \in E \times E$ so that $z=x+i y$; in this case $x$ (resp. $y$ ) is called the real (resp. imaginary) part of $z$ and is denoted by $\operatorname{Re}(z)$ (resp. $\operatorname{Im}(z)$ ). The complex conjugate $\bar{z} \in E_{\mathbb{C}}$ of such a $z$ is defined as $\bar{z}:=x-i y$. We say that a real vector lattice $E$ has the complex modulus property if the supremum $\sup _{\theta \in[0,2 \pi]}|(\cos \theta) x+(\sin \theta) y|$ exists in $E$ for each pair $(x, y) \in E \times E$. In this case, the modulus $|z|$ of $z=(x+i y) \in E_{\mathbb{C}}$ is defined to be the element

$$
\begin{equation*}
|z|=|x+i y|:=\sup _{\theta \in[0,2 \pi]}|(\cos \theta) x+(\sin \theta) y| \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

of $E^{+}$. The modulus map $z \mapsto|z|$ from $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ onto $E^{+}$satisfies the "standard" conditions of a modulus. Namely, $|z|=0$ if and only if $z=0$, with $|\alpha z|=|\alpha| \cdot|z|$ for all $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$ and $z \in E_{\mathbb{C}}$ and $\left|z_{1}+z_{2}\right| \leq\left|z_{1}\right|+\left|z_{2}\right|$ for all $z_{1}, z_{2} \in E_{\mathbb{C}}$ [55, (3), p. 134], 60, Section 91], [61, Ch. 6]. Moreover, $|\bar{z}|=|z|$ for each $z \in E_{\mathbb{C}}$ because, with $x:=\operatorname{Re}(z)$ and $y:=\operatorname{Im}(z)$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
|\bar{z}| & =|x-i y|=\sup _{\theta \in[0,2 \pi]}|(\cos \theta) x+(\sin \theta)(-y)| \\
& =\sup _{\theta \in[0,2 \pi]}|(\cos (-\theta)) x+(\sin (-\theta)) y|=|x+i y|=|z| .
\end{aligned}
$$

It is also clear from $\left(3.2\right.$ that if $z=x+i 0$ with $x \in E^{+}$, then $|z|=x$. Hence, $||z||=|z|$ for every $z \in E_{\mathbb{C}}$.

The complexification of a real vector lattice with the complex modulus property is called a complex vector lattice. Our class of complex vector lattices properly includes
those complex lattices (or complex Riesz spaces) given in [55, Definition II.11.1], [60, p. 191] (see also [61, Ch. 6]); see Remark 3.3 below. An axiomatic way of defining complex vector lattices has been adopted in [39.

Let us discuss some sufficient conditions for $E$ to have the complex modulus property. According to [55, Definition II.1.8], $E$ satisfies Axiom (OS) if, whenever $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is a sequence in $E^{+}$for which there exist $\alpha \in \ell^{1}$ (with $\alpha(n) \in \mathbb{R}$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ) and $x \in E$ satisfying $x_{n} \leq \alpha(n) x$ for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then the supremum $\sup _{N \in \mathbb{N}} \sum_{n=1}^{N} x_{n}$ exists in $E$. It is routine to check that an equivalent statement to Axiom (OS) occurs if it is formulated with $x \in E^{+}$in place of $x \in E$. It turns out that $E$ satisfies Axiom (OS) if and only if $E$ is Archimedean and uniformly complete; see Remark 3.3 (iii) below. A seminorm (resp. norm) $q$ on $E$ is called a lattice seminorm (resp. lattice norm) if $q(x) \leq q(y)$ for all $x, y \in E$ with $|x| \leq|y|$. The terminology Riesz seminorm / Riesz norm is also common [36], [60], 61]. A vector lattice equipped with a lattice norm for which it is complete is by definition a Banach lattice.

Lemma 3.2. Let $E$ be a vector lattice.
(i) Given $x, y \in E$, it follows that $\sup _{\theta \in[0,2 \pi]}|(\cos \theta) x+(\sin \theta) y|$ exists in $E$ if and only if $\sup _{\theta \in[0,2 \pi]}((\cos \theta) x+(\sin \theta) y)$ exists in $E$, in which case

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{\theta \in[0,2 \pi]}|(\cos \theta) x+(\sin \theta) y|=\sup _{\theta \in[0,2 \pi]}((\cos \theta) x+(\sin \theta) y) . \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

(ii) The vector lattice $E$ has the complex modulus property if and only if

$$
\sup _{\theta \in[0,2 \pi]}((\cos \theta) x+(\sin \theta) y)
$$

exists in $E$ for all pairs $x, y \in E$, in which case

$$
\begin{equation*}
|x+i y|=\sup _{\theta \in[0,2 \pi]}((\cos \theta) x+(\sin \theta) y) . \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

(iii) If E satisfies Axiom (OS), then it has the complex modulus property.
(iv) Each of the following conditions guarantees that E satisfies Axiom (OS), and hence that $E$ has the complex modulus property:
(a) $E$ is Dedekind $\sigma$-complete.
(b) $E$ is sequentially complete with respect to a real lcH-topology generated by a family of lattice seminorms.
(c) $E$ is equipped with a lattice norm for which it is a Banach lattice.
(v) If $E$ satisfies Axiom (OS), then so does every ideal $F$ in $E$.
(vi) If $E$ has the complex modulus property, then so does every ideal $F$ in $E$. Moreover, given $x, y \in F$, the modulus $|x+i y|$ of $x+i y$ in $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ equals that of $x+i y$ in the complex vector lattice $F+i F$.

Proof. (i) This is a consequence, for each $\theta \in[0,2 \pi]$, of the equalities

$$
\begin{aligned}
|(\cos \theta) x+(\sin \theta) y| & =((\cos \theta) x+(\sin \theta) y) \vee(-(\cos \theta) x-(\sin \theta) y) \\
& =((\cos \theta) x+(\sin \theta) y) \vee((\cos (\theta+\pi)) x+(\sin (\theta+\pi)) y)
\end{aligned}
$$

(ii) Apply part (i) after recalling the definition of the complex modulus property.
(iii) See [55, p. 134].
(iv) Condition (a) implies Axiom (OS) as noted in [55, p. 54]. Via [1, Theorem 5.6(iii)], condition (b) also ensures Axiom (OS). Condition (c) is a special case of (b). In each case the complex modulus property of $E$ then follows from part (iii).
(v) The proof is a routine application of Lemma 3.1 .
(vi) This is also an immediate consequence of Lemma 3.1. -

Remark 3.3. (i) The complex vector lattices defined in [55, Definition II.11.1] are limited to those which are the complexification of some vector lattice satisfying Axiom (OS). Such complex vector lattices are also complex vector lattices in our sense because Axiom (OS) guarantees the complex modulus property; see Lemma 3.2(iii). The converse is not valid (see the spaces $\left(\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ and $\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{ec}}^{\mathbb{N}}$ in part (iv) together with Fact 1 below), so that the class of complex vector lattices considered here is strictly larger than that in 55.
(ii) The complex vector lattices defined in [60, p. 191] are those which are the complexification of some Archimedean, uniformly complete vector lattice. It turns out that the class of complex vector lattices in [60] is exactly the same as that in [55]. This is a consequence of the following

FACT 1. A vector lattice satisfies Axiom (OS) if and only if it is Archimedean and uniformly complete.

The proof of Fact 1 is given in part (iii) below.
Every Banach lattice is Archimedean [60, p. 282], and uniformly complete [60, Theorem 100.4(ii)]. The Banach lattice $C([0,1))$ consisting of all $\mathbb{R}$-valued, continuous functions on $[0,1]$ and equipped with the uniform norm fails to be Dedekind $\sigma$-complete [36, Example 23.3(ii)]. Hence, Dedekind $\sigma$-completeness is not equivalent to Axiom (OS). On the other hand, every Dedekind $\sigma$-complete vector lattice is Archimedean [61, p. 62], and uniformly complete [61, Theorem 12.8].
(iii) Let $E$ be a vector lattice. Recall that $E$ is Archimedean if $\inf _{n \in \mathbb{N}} \frac{1}{n} u=0$ for every $u \in E^{+}$[36, p. 78]. Given $u \in E^{+}$, a sequence $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ in $E$ is said to converge $u$-uniformly to $x \in E$ if for every $\varepsilon>0$ there exists $N_{\varepsilon} \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\left|x-x_{n}\right| \leq \varepsilon u$ for all $n \geq N_{\varepsilon}$. The definition of a u-uniform Cauchy sequence is similar [36, Definition 39.1]. Then $E$ is called uniformly complete if, for every $u \in E^{+}$, all $u$-uniform Cauchy sequences are $u$-uniformly convergent in $E$ [36, Definition 42.1].

To verify Fact 1, assume first that $E$ satisfies Axiom (OS). Then $E$ is Archimedean [55. p. 54]. To obtain the uniform completeness of $E$, let $u \in E^{+} \backslash\{0\}$ and $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ be an increasing, $u$-uniform Cauchy sequence in $E$. Set $y_{n}:=x_{n}-x_{1}$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, in which case $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty} \subseteq E^{+}$is also increasing and $u$-uniformly Cauchy. Select a subsequence $\left\{y_{n(k)}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ of $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ such that

$$
0 \leq\left(y_{n(k+1)}-y_{n(k)}\right)=\left|y_{n(k+1)}-y_{n(k)}\right| \leq \frac{1}{2^{k}} u, \quad k \in \mathbb{N} .
$$

As $\left\{2^{-k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty} \in \ell^{1}$, Axiom (OS) ensures that $y:=\sup _{N \in \mathbb{N}} \sum_{k=1}^{N} y_{n(k)}$ exists in $E$. According to [36, Lemma 39.2], the sequence $\left\{y_{n(k)}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is $u$-uniformly convergent to $y$,
from which it follows that $\left\{x_{n(k)}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is $u$-uniformly convergent to $y+x_{1}$. Therefore the original sequence $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$, which is $u$-uniformly Cauchy, is also $u$-uniformly convergent (to $y+x_{1}$ ).

If $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is a decreasing, $u$-uniform Cauchy sequence in $E$, then it admits a $u$-uniform limit because so does the increasing, $u$-uniform Cauchy sequence $\left\{-x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$. So, $E$ is uniformly complete via [36, Theorem 39.4].

Conversely, assume that $E$ is Archimedean and uniformly complete. To prove that $E$ satisfies Axiom (OS), let $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty} \subseteq E^{+}, x \in E^{+} \backslash\{0\}$ and $\alpha \in \ell^{1}$ satisfy $x_{n} \leq \alpha(n) x$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Define $y_{n}:=\sum_{j=1}^{n} x_{j}$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Given $\varepsilon>0$, choose $N_{\varepsilon} \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\sum_{j=k+1}^{n} \alpha(j)<\varepsilon$ whenever $n>k \geq N_{\varepsilon}$. Then

$$
\left|y_{n}-y_{k}\right|=\sum_{j=k+1}^{n} x_{j} \leq \sum_{j=k+1}^{n} \alpha(j) x \leq \varepsilon x, \quad n>k \geq N_{\varepsilon}
$$

So, the increasing sequence $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is $x$-uniformly Cauchy, and hence has an $x$-uniform limit $y$ by the uniform completeness of $E$. Again by [36, Lemma 39.2], the supremum $\sup _{n \in \mathbb{N}} y_{n}$ exists in $E$ and equals $y$. Consequently, $E$ satisfies Axiom (OS).
(iv) Concerning Fact 1 above, we now exhibit three vector lattices, two of which are Archimedean but not uniformly complete with the third one being uniformly complete but not Archimedean. To this end, consider the vector lattice $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$ consisting of all $\mathbb{R}$-valued functions on $\mathbb{N}$ equipped with the pointwise order. Then $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$ and all of its vector sublattices are Archimedean [61, Theorem 9.1(iii) and Example 9.2(iii)]. Since $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$ is Dedekind complete, it follows from [36, p. 276] that $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$ is also uniformly complete. Set $e_{n}:=\chi_{\{n\}} \in \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$ for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

For our first example, the claim is that the vector sublattice $\left(\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}:=\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}} \cap \operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}$ of $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$ is Archimedean but not uniformly complete. That it is Archimedean has already been noted. To see that $\left(\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is not uniformly complete, consider the sequence $\left\{f_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ in $\left(\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ given by $f_{k}:=\sum_{n=1}^{k} n^{-1} e_{n}$ for $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Given $\varepsilon>0$, choose an $N_{\varepsilon} \in \mathbb{N}$ for which $1 / N_{\varepsilon}<\varepsilon$. Then it follows that

$$
\left|f_{j}-f_{k}\right|=\sum_{n=k+1}^{j} n^{-1} e_{n} \leq N_{\varepsilon}^{-1} \sum_{n=k+1}^{j} e_{n} \leq \varepsilon u
$$

whenever $j, k \in \mathbb{N}$ satisfy $j>k \geq N_{\varepsilon}$, where $u:=\chi_{\mathbb{N}} \in\left(\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$. So, the sequence $\left\{f_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is $u$-uniformly Cauchy in $\left(\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$, but it does not have a $u$-uniform limit in $\left(\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ because its $u$-uniform limit in the ambient vector lattice $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$ is the element $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n^{-1} e_{n}$ which does not belong to $\left(\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$. Thus, $\left(\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ fails to be uniformly complete.

We point out that $\left(\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ failing to be uniformly complete can also be deduced from Fact 1 above. To see this, let $g_{n}:=2^{-n} e_{n} \in\left(\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$, and define $\alpha \in \ell^{1}$ via $\alpha(k):=2^{-k}$ for $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Clearly $0 \leq g_{n} \leq \alpha(n) \chi_{\mathbb{N}}$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$. However, the supremum " $\sup _{N \in \mathbb{N}} \sum_{n=1}^{N} g_{n}$ " does not exist in $\left(\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$. So, $\left(\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ fails to satisfy Axiom (OS), and hence by Fact 1, cannot be uniformly complete (as we already know that $\left(\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is Archimedean).

The second example, exhibiting the same features, is the vector sublattice $\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{ec}}^{\mathbb{N}}$ of $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$ consisting of all $f \in \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$ for which there exists $k \in \mathbb{N}$ (depending on $f$ ) such that $f(n)=f(k)$ for all $n \geq k$, i.e., $f$ is eventually constant. Since $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$ is Archimedean, it follows that so is $\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{ec}}^{\mathbb{N}}$. The functions $\left\{g_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ of the previous paragraph also belong to $\mathbb{R}_{\text {ec }}^{\mathbb{N}}$ and the same argument applies to show that $\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{ec}}^{\mathbb{N}}$ fails Axiom (OS), and hence $\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{ec}}^{\mathbb{N}}$ is not uniformly complete. Observe that if $f, g \in \mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{ec}}^{\mathbb{N}}$, then also $\sqrt{f^{2}+g^{2}} \in \mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{ec}}^{\mathbb{N}}$. Moreover, $\sqrt{f^{2}+g^{2}}=\sup _{\theta \in[0,2 \pi]}((\cos \theta) f+(\sin \theta) g)$ in the order of the vector lattice $\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{ec}}^{\mathbb{N}}$ [61, Example 13.2]. Hence, $\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{ec}}^{\mathbb{N}}$ has the complex modulus property.

The third example alluded to is immediate from the following result.
FACT 2. Let $F \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$ be any proper ideal containing $\left\{e_{n}: n \in \mathbb{N}\right\}$. Then the quotient vector lattice $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}} / F$ is uniformly complete but not Archimedean.

To verify Fact 2 , first recall that the quotient space $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}} / F$ is indeed a vector lattice [36, Theorem 18.9]. Moreover, according to [36, Corollary 59.4] the vector lattice $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}} / F$ is uniformly complete. To show that $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}} / F$ is not Archimedean, we adapt the argument in [36, Example 60.1(i)], which corresponds to the special case of $F:=\left(\ell^{\infty}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$. Since $F \neq \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$, we may choose an element $f \in\left(\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}\right)^{+} \backslash F$. Now define $g \in\left(\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}\right)^{+}$by $g(n):=n f(n)$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$. With $[f]$ and $[g]$ denoting the quotient classes in $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}} / F$ containing $f$ and $g$, respectively, we shall verify that

$$
\begin{equation*}
[f] \leq k^{-1}[g], \quad k \in \mathbb{N} \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $k=1$, then $f \leq g$ in $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$ gives $[f] \leq[g]$. For each $k \geq 2$, the inequality (3.5) still holds because

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{k} g-f & =\frac{1}{k}\left(\sum_{n=1}^{k-1} g(n) e_{n}+\sum_{n=k}^{\infty} g(n) e_{n}\right)-\left(\sum_{n=1}^{k-1} f(n) e_{n}+\sum_{n=k}^{\infty} f(n) e_{n}\right) \\
& =\sum_{n=1}^{k-1}\left(\frac{n}{k}-1\right) f(n) e_{n}+\sum_{n=k}^{\infty}\left(\frac{n}{k}-1\right) f(n) e_{n} \\
& \geq \sum_{n=1}^{k-1}\left(\frac{n}{k}-1\right) f(n) e_{n},
\end{aligned}
$$

with $\sum_{n=1}^{k-1}(n / k-1) f(n) e_{n} \in F$ by the assumptions on $F$. This establishes 3.5). Since $[f] \neq[0]$ in $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}} / F$, it follows from the discussion on pp. 78-79 of [36] that $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}} / F$ is not Archimedean.
(v) Let $E$ be a vector lattice. A sequence $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty} \subseteq E$ is said to be relatively uniformly convergent to $x \in E$ if $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is $u$-uniformly convergent to $x$ for some $u \in E^{+}$ [36, Theorem 16.2]. A subset $W$ of $E$ is called uniformly closed if, whenever a sequence $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ in $W$ is relatively uniformly convergent to some $x$ in $E$, then necessarily $x \in W$ [36, p. 84].

Recall that a Fréchet lattice is a vector lattice with a complete lcH-topology which is generated by countably many lattice seminorms. For the particular Fréchet lattice $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$ of part (iv), equipped with the lcH-topology generated by the sequence of lattice seminorms $\left\{p_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ with $p_{n}(x):=\max _{1 \leq k \leq n}|x(k)|$ for $x \in \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$, it is clear in Fact 2 above that the
conditions on the ideal $F \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$ imply that $F$ is not topologically closed in $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}$. The following result shows that this is no coincidence.

Fact 3. For an ideal $F$ in a Fréchet lattice $E$ the following assertions are equivalent:
(i) The quotient vector lattice $E / F$ is Archimedean.
(ii) $F$ is uniformly closed in $E$.
(iii) $F$ is topologically closed in $E$.

Proof. The equivalence (i) $\Leftrightarrow$ (ii) holds for a general vector lattice and its quotient vector lattices [36, Theorem 60.2]. The equivalence (ii) $\Leftrightarrow$ (iii) is a consequence of Proposition 4.2.4 in [48], once we observe that the definition of relatively uniformly convergent sequences in [48, Definition 1.5.7] is equivalent to that given above.

Since a Fréchet lattice $E$ is uniformly complete (by Lemma 3.2 (iv)(b) and Fact 1), its quotient vector lattice $E / F$ with respect to an ideal $F$ in $E$ is also uniformly complete [36, Corollary 59.4]. Then the equivalence (i) $\Leftrightarrow$ (iii) in Fact 3, together with Fact 1, shows that an ideal $F$ of a Fréchet lattice $E$ is topologically closed if and only if $E / F$ satisfies Axiom (OS).
(vi) Let us point out, for the equivalence (ii) $\Leftrightarrow$ (iii) in Fact 3, that the topological completeness of $E$ is crucial. There exist examples which satisfy condition (ii) but not condition (iii); see, for instance, [48, Example 4.2.5] and [60, Exercise 100.13].

The implication (iii) $\Rightarrow$ (ii) in Fact 3 holds even if $E$ is merely a metrizable locally convex vector lattice (i.e., a vector lattice with a lcH-topology generated by countably many lattice seminorms). In fact, (iii) implies that the quotient vector lattice $E / F$ is also a lcHs [1, Theorem 4.7(iii)], and hence it is Arichmedean [1, Theorem 5.6(i)], i.e., (i) holds. Moreover, (ii) also holds via the general equivalence (i) $\Leftrightarrow$ (ii); see the proof of Fact 3.

According to [55, Definition II.11.3], a complex Banach lattice is defined as the complexification $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ of a Banach lattice $E$ with a lattice norm $\|\cdot\|_{E}$, in which case $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ is complete with respect to the norm $z \mapsto\||z|\|_{E}$ for $z \in E_{\mathbb{C}}$. It is important to note that $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ is a complex vector lattice because of the complex modulus property of $E$; see Lemma 3.2 (iv)(c).

The complex sequence spaces $c_{0}$ and $\ell^{\infty}$ are complex Banach lattices equipped with their respective uniform norm. Indeed, $c_{0}$ (resp. $\ell^{\infty}$ ) is realized as the complexification of the Banach lattice

$$
\left(c_{0}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}:=c_{0} \cap \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}} \quad\left(\operatorname{resp} .\left(\ell^{\infty}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}:=\ell^{\infty} \cap \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{N}}\right)
$$

equipped with the uniform norm (which is a lattice norm).
Let us return to a general complex vector lattice $E_{\mathbb{C}}=E+i E$, i.e., $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ is the complexification of a vector lattice $E$ with the complex modulus property. Relevant is the question: Given a complex vector subspace $G \subseteq E_{\mathbb{C}}$, when is $G$ a complex vector lattice? We will say that $G$ is closed under complex conjugation if, given $z \in G$, its complex conjugate $\bar{z}$ in $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ belongs to $G$. Similarly, $G$ is said to be closed under forming the modulus if, given $z \in G$, its modulus $|z|$ in $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ (recall that $|z| \in E^{+}$) belongs to $G$. Finally,
$G$ is called solid if $z \in E_{\mathbb{C}}, w \in G$ and $|z| \leq|w|$ imply that $z \in G$, in which case $G$ is necessarily closed under complex conjugation (since $|z|=|\bar{z}|$ for $z \in E_{\mathbb{C}}$ ) and forming the modulus. To verify the latter claim, given $w \in G$ let $z:=|w|$ (the modulus of $w$ in $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ ). Then $z \in E_{\mathbb{C}}$ satisfies $|z|=||w||=|w| \leq|w|$. Since $G$ is solid, it follows that $z \in G$, i.e., $|w| \in G$.

Returning to a general complex vector subspace $G \subseteq E_{\mathbb{C}}$, define

$$
G_{\mathbb{R}}:=G \cap E
$$

The inclusion

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{\mathbb{R}}+i G_{\mathbb{R}} \subseteq G \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

always holds because $G$ is a vector subspace of $E_{\mathbb{C}}$. Assume further that $G_{\mathbb{R}}$ is a vector sublattice of $E$. Then we say that $G$ is a complex vector lattice in the order induced by $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ if $G_{\mathbb{R}}$ has the complex modulus property and if $G$ is the complexification of $G_{\mathbb{R}}$, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
G=G_{\mathbb{R}}+i G_{\mathbb{R}} \tag{3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma 3.4. Let $G$ be a complex vector subspace of a complex vector lattice $E_{\mathbb{C}}=E+i E$ such that $G_{\mathbb{R}}$ is a vector sublattice of $E$.
(i) The complex vector subspace $G$ is closed under complex conjugation if and only if (3.7) holds.
(ii) Assume that $G$ is closed under complex conjugation and forming the modulus. Then $G$ is a complex vector lattice in the order induced by $E_{\mathbb{C}}$. Moreover, given $z \in G$, the modulus of $z$ in $G$ equals that of $z$ in $E_{\mathbb{C}}$.
(iii) If $G$ is solid, then the same conclusion as in part (ii) holds.
(iv) Assume that $G_{\mathbb{R}}$ is order dense in $E$. Then $G$ is a complex vector lattice in the order induced by $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ if and only if $G$ is closed under complex conjugation and forming the modulus.

Proof. (i) Suppose that $G$ is closed under complex conjugation. Let $z \in G$, in which case $z=x+i y$ with $x, y \in E$. By assumption also $\bar{z}=x-i y \in G$. Since $G$ is a vector space, the identities $x=\frac{1}{2}(z+\bar{z})$ and $y=\frac{1}{2 i}(z-\bar{z})$ show that both $x, y$ are in $G$, i.e., $x, y \in G_{\mathbb{R}}:=G \cap E$. This, together with (3.6), imply (3.7).

Clearly (3.7) implies that $G$ is closed under complex conjugation.
(ii) Let $x, y \in G_{\mathbb{R}}$, in which case $x+i y \in G$ via (3.6), and define

$$
\begin{equation*}
H:=\{(\cos \theta) x+(\sin \theta) y: \theta \in[0,2 \pi]\} \subseteq G_{\mathbb{R}} \subseteq E \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then $|x+i y|:=\sup _{E} H \in E$ belongs to $G_{\mathbb{R}}$ (by the assumptions on $G$ ). Lemma 3.1 with $F:=G_{\mathbb{R}}$ tells us that $\sup _{E} H$ equals the supremum of $H$ in $G_{\mathbb{R}}$. Accordingly, $G_{\mathbb{R}}$ has the complex modulus property. This, together with part (i), ensures that $G$ is a complex vector lattice in the order induced by $E_{\mathbb{C}}$.

The second conclusion has already been established.
(iii) This holds because the assumptions of part (ii) hold when $G$ is solid; see the discussion prior to Lemma 3.4 .
(iv) Suppose that $G$ is a complex vector lattice in the order induced by $E_{\mathbb{C}}$. That $G$ is closed under complex conjugation is clear from (3.7); see part (i). Next, let $x, y \in G_{\mathbb{R}}$.

Then $x+i y \in G$; see (3.6). The set $H \subseteq G_{\mathbb{R}}$ given in (3.8) admits a supremum $\sup _{G_{\mathbb{R}}} H$ in $G_{\mathbb{R}}$ (as $G_{\mathbb{R}}$ has the complex modulus property). But this supremum $\sup _{G_{\mathbb{R}}} H$ of $H$ in $G_{\mathbb{R}}$ equals its supremum $\sup _{E} H$ in $E$ because of the order denseness of $G_{\mathbb{R}}$ in $E$ [1. Theorem 1.10]. So, $|x+i y|:=\sup _{E} H=\sup _{G_{\mathbb{R}}} H \in G_{\mathbb{R}}$, and therefore $G$ is closed under forming the modulus.

The converse implication is precisely part (ii). Note that here the order denseness of $G_{\mathbb{R}}$ in $E$ is not required.

We proceed to apply the general results just established to various function spaces associated with a vector measure. So, let $X$ be a lcHs and $m$ be an $X$-valued vector measure defined on a measurable space $(\Omega, \Sigma)$. To see that the vector space $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ (see Section 2) is a complex vector lattice, observe first that the real vector space

$$
\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}:=\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma) \cap \mathbb{R}^{\Omega}
$$

is a vector sublattice of the vector lattice $\mathbb{R}^{\Omega}$ in the pointwise order. It is clear that $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ equals the complexification of $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$, namely

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)=\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}+i \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}} \tag{3.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

A useful fact is that a subset $H \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{\Omega}$ admits a supremum in $\mathbb{R}^{\Omega}$ if and only if $\sup _{f \in H} f(w)$ $<\infty$ for each $w \in \Omega$, in which case $\sup H \in \mathbb{R}^{\Omega}$ is the function $w \mapsto \sup _{f \in H} f(w)$ on $\Omega$. In other words, the supremum in $\mathbb{R}^{\Omega}$ is the pointwise supremum. This also applies to $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$ when we limit ourselves to the suprema of its countable subsets. A consequence is that $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is Dedekind $\sigma$-complete, so that it satisfies Axiom (OS), and hence has the complex modulus property; see Lemma 3.2 (ii), (iii) and the proof. So, $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ is a complex vector lattice via (3.9). Moreover, given $f, g \in \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$, the modulus $|f+i g|$ of $f+i g$ in the complex vector lattice $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ equals the pointwise modulus, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
|f+i g|:=\sup _{\theta \in[0,2 \pi]}((\cos \theta) f+(\sin \theta) g)=\sqrt{f^{2}+g^{2}} \tag{3.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

This is an application of Lemma 3.1 with $E:=\mathbb{R}^{\Omega}$ and $F:=\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$. Alternatively, Lemma 3.4 (ii) with $E:=\mathbb{R}^{\Omega}$ and $G:=\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ gives both the fact that $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ is a complex vector lattice and that 3.10 holds.

Recall from Section 2 the vector subspace $\mathcal{N}(m) \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{1}(m) \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ of all m-null functions. Define

$$
\mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}:=\mathcal{N}(m) \cap \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}
$$

so that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{N}(m)=\mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}+i \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}} \tag{3.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Clearly, $\mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is an ideal in $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$; see 2.11) and 2.12. Moreover, it is also a $\sigma$ ideal. To see this let $\left\{f_{n}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ be a countable subset of $\mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ such that $\varphi:=\sup _{n \in \mathbb{N}} f_{n}$ exists in $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$. Then the increasing sequence $g_{n}:=f_{1} \vee \cdots \vee f_{n} \in \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, satisfies $f_{n} \leq g_{n} \leq \varphi$, for $n \in \mathbb{N}$. The Dedekind $\sigma$-completeness of $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$ ensures that $\psi:=\sup _{n \in \mathbb{N}} g_{n}$ exists in $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$. It is routine to verify that $\varphi=\psi$. Moreover, $g_{n} \in \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $g_{n} \uparrow \psi$ pointwise on $\Omega$. The identity (2.13) and the Monotone Convergence Theorem for each scalar measure $\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|$, for $x^{*} \in X^{*}$, imply that $\psi \in \mathcal{N}(m)$, i.e., $\varphi \in \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$. Accordingly, the quotient vector lattice $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$
is Dedekind $\sigma$-complete. For this fact, see [24, proof of Proposition 62G and Notes and Comments on p. 159]. So, $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ satisfies Axiom (OS), or equivalently, it is Archimedean and uniformly complete via Fact 1 of Remark 3.3. This enables us to apply [60, pp. 198-199] to establish that the quotient vector space $L^{0}(m)=\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma) / \mathcal{N}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice as follows.

Let $\Pi: \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma) / \mathcal{N}(m)$ be the quotient map and write $[h]:=\Pi(h)$ for $h \in$ $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$. Then, with the natural identification $\Pi\left(\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}\right)=\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma) / \mathcal{N}(m)=\left(\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}\right)+i\left(\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}\right) \tag{3.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

and hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
[f+i g]=[f]+i[g], \quad f, g \in \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}} \tag{3.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

which can naturally be seen from

$$
(f+i g)+\mathcal{N}(m)=(f+i g)+\left(\mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}+i \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}\right)=\left(f+\mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}\right)+i\left(g+\mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}\right)
$$

So, $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma) / \mathcal{N}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice. In view of 3.12 we write

$$
L^{0}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}:=\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}
$$

so that 3.12 can be rewritten simply as

$$
L^{0}(m)=L^{0}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}+i L^{0}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}
$$

Regarding the modulus, for $h \in \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ with $f:=\operatorname{Re}(h)$ and $g:=\operatorname{Im}(h)$, we have the formula

$$
\begin{equation*}
[|h|]=\sup _{\theta \in[0,2 \pi]}((\cos \theta)[f]+\sin \theta[g])=|[h]| \tag{3.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Applying both of the above facts, derived from [60] and Lemma 3.4 we shall determine in Proposition 3.7 below whether or not $L^{1}(m):=\mathcal{L}^{1}(m) / \mathcal{N}(m)$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m):=$ $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m) / \mathcal{N}(m)$ are complex vector lattices. To this end, let $\mathcal{F} \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ be any vector subspace satisfying the two conditions that $\mathcal{F}$ contains $\mathcal{N}(m)$ and that its subset $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}}:=\mathcal{F} \cap \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is a vector sublattice of $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$. First, observe that the quotient vector space $\mathcal{F} / \mathcal{N}(m)$ equals $\Pi(\mathcal{F})$, and hence is a vector subspace of $L^{0}(m)=\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma) / \mathcal{N}(m)$. On the other hand, $\mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ being an ideal of $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}}$ also allows us to consider the quotient vector lattice $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$, which is also a vector sublattice of $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$. In particular, the order in the quotient vector lattice $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ coincides with that induced by $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$. To understand Lemma 3.5 below, recall 3.12) and observe that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}\right)+i\left(\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}\right) \subseteq \mathcal{F} / \mathcal{N}(m) \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma) / \mathcal{N}(m)=L^{0}(m) \tag{3.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma 3.5. Suppose that $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ is a non-zero, lcHs-valued vector measure defined on a measurable space $(\Omega, \Sigma)$. Let $\mathcal{F} \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ be any vector subspace containing $\mathcal{N}(m)$ and such that $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}}:=\mathcal{F} \cap \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is a vector sublattice of $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$.
(i) The identity $\mathcal{F}=\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}}+i \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}}$ holds in $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ if and only if the identity $\mathcal{F} / \mathcal{N}(m)=$ $\left(\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}\right)+i\left(\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}\right)$ holds in $L^{0}(m)$.
(ii) The vector subspace $\mathcal{F} \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ is closed under forming the modulus if and only if the vector subspace $\mathcal{F} / \mathcal{N}(m) \subseteq L^{0}(m)$ is closed under forming the modulus.
(iii) The vector subspace $\mathcal{F} \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ is closed under complex conjugation and forming the modulus if and only if the same holds for the vector subspace $\mathcal{F} / \mathcal{N}(m) \subseteq L^{0}(m)$.
(iv) The vector subspace $\mathcal{F} \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ is solid if and only if the vector subspace $\mathcal{F} / \mathcal{N}(m) \subseteq$ $L^{0}(m)$ is solid.
(v) If $\mathcal{F} \supseteq \operatorname{sim} \Sigma$, then $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}}$ and $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ are order dense in $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ and $L^{0}(m)$, respectively.

Proof. (i) Once we observe, given $h \in \mathcal{F} \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ with $f:=\operatorname{Re}(h)$ and $g:=\operatorname{Im}(h)$, that $[h]=[f]+i[g]$ in $L^{0}(m)$ by (3.13), part (i) follows routinely.
(ii) By (3.14), for each $h \in \mathcal{F}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
|[h]|=[|h|] \quad \text { in } L^{0}(m) \tag{3.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

which verifies the "only if" part. Conversely, assume that $\mathcal{F} / \mathcal{N}(m)$ is closed under forming the modulus. Then, given $h \in \mathcal{F}$, it follows from (3.16) that $[|h|]=|[h]| \in \mathcal{F} / \mathcal{N}(m)$. So, $|h| \in \mathcal{F}$ because $\mathcal{F} \supseteq \mathcal{N}(m)$, which establishes the "if" part.
(iii) This follows from parts (i) and (ii).
(iv) Suppose that $\mathcal{F}$ is solid. Let $h_{1} \in \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ and $h_{2} \in \mathcal{F}$ satisfy $\left|\left[h_{1}\right]\right| \leq\left|\left[h_{2}\right]\right|$ in $L^{0}(m)$. Then (3.16) yields $\left[\left|h_{1}\right|\right] \leq\left[\left|h_{2}\right|\right]$ in $L^{0}(m)$. Hence, there is $A \in \Sigma$, with $\Omega \backslash A \in \mathcal{N}_{0}(m)$, such that $\left|h_{1}\right| \chi_{A} \leq\left|h_{2}\right| \chi_{A} \leq\left|h_{2}\right|$. This implies that $h_{1} \chi_{A} \in \mathcal{F}$ because $h_{2} \in \mathcal{F}$ with $\mathcal{F}$ solid. Thus

$$
h_{1}=h_{1} \chi_{A}+h_{1} \chi_{\Omega \backslash A} \in \mathcal{F}+\mathcal{N}(m) \subseteq \mathcal{F},
$$

which yields $\left[h_{1}\right] \in \mathcal{F} / \mathcal{N}(m)$. So, $\mathcal{F} / \mathcal{N}(m)$ is solid.
Suppose now that $\mathcal{F} / \mathcal{N}(m)$ is solid. Let $h_{1} \in \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ and $h_{2} \in \mathcal{F}$ satisfy $\left|h_{1}\right| \leq\left|h_{2}\right|$. Then $\left|\left[h_{1}\right]\right|=\left[\left|h_{1}\right|\right] \leq\left[\left|h_{2}\right|\right]=\left|\left[h_{2}\right]\right|$ by (3.16). This and the solidness of $\mathcal{F} / \mathcal{N}(m)$ yield $\left[h_{1}\right] \in \mathcal{F} / \mathcal{N}(m)$, and hence $h_{1} \in \mathcal{F}$ because $\mathcal{F} \supseteq \mathcal{N}(m)$.
(v) Clearly $(\operatorname{sim} \Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}:=(\operatorname{sim} \Sigma) \cap \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is order dense in $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$, and hence so is $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}}$ as it contains $(\operatorname{sim} \Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$. To prove the order denseness of $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ in $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$, let $0 \leq f \in \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}} \backslash \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$, so that $0 \leq[f] \in\left(\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}\right) \backslash\{0\}$. Choose $0 \leq s \in$ $(\operatorname{sim} \Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}} \backslash \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ satisfying $s \leq f$. Then $0 \leq[s] \leq[f]$ with $[s] \neq 0$. This implies the order denseness of $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ in $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ because [ $s$ ] belongs to $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$.

Definition 3.6. Under the same assumptions as in Lemma 3.5, we say that the quotient vector space $\mathcal{F} / \mathcal{N}(m) \subseteq L^{0}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order if it is a complex vector lattice in the order induced by $L^{0}(m)$.

Proposition 3.7. Let $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ be a non-zero, lcHs-valued vector measure defined on a measurable space $(\Omega, \Sigma)$.
(i) Both vector subspaces $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}:=\mathcal{L}^{1}(m) \cap \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$ and $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}:=\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m) \cap \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$ of the vector lattice $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$ are vector sublattices. Furthermore, the quotient vector lattices $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}:=\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}:=\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ are vector sublattices of the quotient vector lattice $L^{0}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}:=\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$.
(ii) The following conditions are equivalent:
(a) The vector subspace $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m) \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ is closed under complex conjugation and forming the modulus.
(b) $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice in the order induced by $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$.
(c) The vector subspace $L^{1}(m) \subseteq L^{0}(m)$ is closed under complex conjugation and forming the modulus.
(d) $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice in the m-a.e. pointwise order.
(iii) The vector subspace $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m) \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ is solid, and hence is a complex vector lattice in the order induced by $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$.
(iv) The vector subspace $L_{w}^{1}(m):=\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m) / \mathcal{N}(m) \subseteq L^{0}(m)$ is solid, and hence is a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order.
Proof. (i) Let $f \in \mathcal{L}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ and set $A:=f^{-1}([0, \infty))$. Then $f \chi_{A}$ is $m$-integrable (see 2.4), and hence $f^{+} \in \mathcal{L}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$, from which it routinely follows that $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is a vector sublattice of $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$.

Next, $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$ is solid in $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ by its definition, and hence $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is an ideal of $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$. In particular, $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is a vector sublattice.

The statement regarding the quotient vector lattices $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ has already been verified, immediately prior to Lemma 3.5 , with $\mathcal{F}:=\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ or $\mathcal{F}:=\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$.
(ii) From Lemma 3.5 (v) with $\mathcal{F}:=\mathcal{L}^{1}(m) \supseteq \operatorname{sim} \Sigma$, we deduce that $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$ and $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m) / \mathcal{N}(m)$ are order dense in $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ and $L^{0}(m)$, respectively. So, the equivalences $(\mathrm{a}) \Leftrightarrow(\mathrm{b})$ and $(\mathrm{c}) \Leftrightarrow(\mathrm{d})$ follow from Lemma 3.4 (iv) with $G:=\mathcal{L}^{1}(m), E_{\mathbb{C}}:=\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ and with $G:=L^{1}(m), E_{\mathbb{C}}:=L^{0}(m)$, respectively. Next, the equivalence $(\mathrm{a}) \Leftrightarrow(\mathrm{c})$ is a special case of Lemma 3.5 (iii) with $\mathcal{F}:=\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$.
(iii) and (iv). Since $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$ is solid in $\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$, so is $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ in $L^{0}(m)$ via Lemma 3.5 (iv) with $\mathcal{F}:=\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$. Now apply Lemma 3.4 (iii) with $G:=\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$ and with $G:=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ to establish parts (iii) and (iv), respectively.

Assume that any one of (a)-(d) in Proposition 3.7 (ii) above holds. Given $h \in \mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$, its modulus in the complex vector lattice $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$ equals its pointwise modulus. To see this, apply both Lemma 3.4(ii) (with $G:=\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$ and $E_{\mathbb{C}}:=\mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$ ) and 3.10 (with $f:=\operatorname{Re}(h)$ and $g:=\operatorname{Im}(h))$. Similarly, the modulus of $[h] \in L^{1}(m)$ equals [|h|]. The corresponding results for $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ are also valid.

In view of this observation, Lemma 3.5 and Proposition 3.7, we may, for a simpler presentation, identify the quotient spaces $L^{1}(m)=\mathcal{L}^{1}(m) / \mathcal{N}(m)$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)=$ $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m) / \mathcal{N}(m)$ with $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)$ and $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)$, respectively, unless stated otherwise. In the same spirit, we identify $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}=\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}=\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}} / \mathcal{N}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ with $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ and $\mathcal{L}_{w}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$, respectively.

Before discussing sufficient conditions for $L^{1}(m)$ to be a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order, observe that the following containments always hold (see 3.15 ) with $\left.\mathcal{F}:=\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)\right)$ :

$$
L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}+i L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}} \subseteq L^{1}(m) \subseteq L^{0}(m)
$$

Remark 3.8. Let $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ be as in the statement of Proposition 3.7.
(i) Each of the following conditions is sufficient for $L^{1}(m)$ to be a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order:
( $\alpha$ ) $L^{1}(m)$ is solid in $L^{0}(m)$.
( $\beta$ ) The sequential closure $[X]_{m}$ of the linear span of $m(\Sigma)$ in $X$ is sequentially complete.
$(\gamma) L^{1}(m)$ is $\tau(m)$-sequentially complete.

Indeed, condition $(\alpha)$ is sufficient via Lemma 3.4 (iii) with $G:=L^{1}(m)$ and $E_{\mathbb{C}}:=L^{0}(m)$. Conditions $(\beta)$ and $(\gamma)$ are also sufficient because of the implications $(\beta) \Rightarrow(\alpha)$ and $(\gamma) \Rightarrow(\alpha)$ established in Propositions 2.7 and 2.8 of 41, respectively.

We point out that $(\alpha)$ implies the Dedekind $\sigma$-completeness of $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ because $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is then an ideal of the Dedekind $\sigma$-complete vector lattice $L^{0}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$. In particular, $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ satisfies Axiom (OS).

Conditions equivalent to ( $\alpha$ ) can be found in [41, Proposition 2.4].
We point out that conditions $(\beta)$ and $(\gamma)$ are unrelated, that is, $(\beta)$ does not always imply $(\gamma)$ (see Example 6.5(i)) and $(\gamma)$ does not imply $(\beta)$ in general (see Example 6.5(iv)).
(ii) Suppose that $X$ is a Banach space. Then $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex Banach lattice. Indeed, first observe that $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order via $(\beta)$ in part (i). Next, $L^{1}(m)$ is a Banach space in the norm $\|\cdot\|_{L^{1}(m)}$ (see Lemma 2.10 (v) and (2.23). Further, the restriction of $\|\cdot\|_{L^{1}(m)}$ to $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is a lattice norm for which $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is a Banach lattice. So, $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex Banach lattice. Similarly, $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ is also a complex Banach lattice. Indeed, by Proposition 3.7 (iv) we see that $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice and via Remark 2.11 that it is a Banach space for the norm $\|\cdot\|_{L_{w}^{1}(m)}$. Further, the restriction of $\|\cdot\|_{L_{w}^{1}(m)}$ to $L_{w}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is a lattice norm for which $L_{w}^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is a Banach lattice. So, $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ is a complex Banach lattice.

It is worth noting that $\|\cdot\|_{L^{1}(m)}$ is order continuous in the sense that, if $\left\{f_{\lambda}\right\}_{\lambda}$ is any downwards directed net in $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ with $\inf _{\lambda} f_{\lambda}=0$, then $\lim _{\lambda}\left\|f_{\lambda}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}=0$, [46, Theorem 3.7(iii)]. ㅁ

Example 3.9. Let $\mu$ be Lebesgue measure on the Borel $\sigma$-algebra $\Sigma:=\mathcal{B}(\Omega)$ of the interval $\Omega:=(0,1]$. Suppose that $X \subseteq L^{1}(\mu)$ is a vector subspace satisfying $\chi_{\Omega} \in X$ and $f s \in X$ for all $f \in X$ and all $s \in \operatorname{sim} \Sigma$. In particular, $\operatorname{sim} \Sigma \subseteq X$. Equip $X$ with the norm induced by $L^{1}(\mu)$. Then the $X$-valued set function $m: A \mapsto \chi_{A}$ on $\Sigma$ is a vector measure with $L^{1}(m)=X$ as lcHs or, more precisely, as normed spaces [41, Corollary 3.2]. The identity function on $\Omega$ is denoted by $\mathbf{x}$.
(i) Let $X:=\operatorname{sim} \Sigma$. Then $L^{1}(m)=\operatorname{sim} \Sigma$ is closed under complex conjugation and forming the modulus, so that $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order (see Proposition 3.7 (ii)). However, $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ does not satisfy Axiom (OS). To see this, let $A(n):=(1 /(n+1), 1 / n]$ and $f_{n}:=\left(1 / 2^{n}\right) \chi_{A(n)}$, so that $0 \leq f_{n} \leq\left(1 / 2^{n}\right) \chi_{\Omega}$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, with $\left(1 / 2^{n}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty} \in \ell^{1}$. Then the supremum of $\left\{\sum_{n=1}^{N} f_{n}\right\}_{N=1}^{\infty}$ does not exist in $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}=(\operatorname{sim} \Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$.

It is clear that $m$ fails to have the LCP.
(ii) Let $X:=L^{\infty}(\mu)$. Then $L^{1}(m)=L^{\infty}(\mu)$ is solid in $L^{0}(m)$. So, $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order via condition $(\alpha)$ in Remark 3.8(i). However, conditions $(\beta)$ and $(\gamma)$ there do not hold [41, Example 3.5].

As $L^{1}(m)$ is solid, the vector measure $m$ has the LCP [41, Proposition 2.4].
(iii) Let $X:=L^{\infty}(\mu)+\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathbb{X}}} \operatorname{sim} \Sigma$. Then $L^{1}(m)=X$ is clearly closed under complex conjugation. The claim is that $L^{1}(m)=X$ is also closed under forming the modulus, which corrects the corresponding false assertion in [41, Example 3.4(i)]. To prove this, fix $f \in$ $L^{\infty}(\mu)$ and $s \in \operatorname{sim} \Sigma$ and define $A:=s^{-1}(\{0\})$ and $B:=\{w \in \Omega: f(w)+s(w) / \sqrt{w}=0\}$.

Clearly,

$$
\left|f+\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathbb{X}}} s\right| \chi_{A \cup B}=f \chi_{A \backslash B} \in L^{\infty}(\mu) \subseteq X
$$

To verify that $\left|f+\frac{1}{\sqrt{x}} s\right| \in X$, observe that on $(A \cup B)^{c}$ we have

$$
\left|f+\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathbb{X}}} s\right|=\frac{\left|f+\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathbb{X}}} s\right|^{2}-\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathbb{X}}}|s|\right)^{2}}{\left|f+\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathbb{X}}} s\right|+\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathbb{X}} \mid}|s|}+\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathbb{X}}}|s|=\frac{\sqrt{\mathbb{X}}|f|^{2}+(f \bar{s}+\bar{f} s)}{|\sqrt{\mathbb{X}} f+s|+|s|}+\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathbb{X}}}|s| .
$$

But, $|s| \in \operatorname{sim} \Sigma$ and so $\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathbb{x}}}|s|_{(A \cup B)^{c}} \in X$. So, it suffices to show that

$$
\frac{\sqrt{\mathbb{x}}|f|^{2}+(f \bar{s}+\bar{f} s)}{|\sqrt{\mathbb{x}} f+s|+|s|} \chi_{(A \cup B)^{c}} \in L^{\infty}(\mu) \subseteq X
$$

Now, the inequalities $\sqrt{\mathbb{x}} \leq 1$ and $|\sqrt{\mathbb{x}}+s|+|s| \geq|s|$ on $\Omega$, and the fact that $f \in L^{\infty}(\mu)$, imply that on $(A \cup B)^{c}$ we have

$$
\frac{\sqrt{\mathbb{x}}|f|^{2}+(f \bar{s}+\bar{f} s)}{|\sqrt{\mathbb{x}} f+s|+|s|} \leq \frac{|f|^{2}}{|s|}+\frac{|f \bar{s}+\bar{f} s|}{|s|} \leq \frac{|f|^{2}}{|s|}+2|f| .
$$

Since $|s| \geq \min \{|s(w)|: w \notin A \cup B\}>0$, it follows that the right side (hence also the left side) of the previous inequality does indeed belong to $L^{\infty}(\mu) \subseteq X$. Consequently, $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order; see Proposition 3.7(ii). Hence, by the definition of a complex vector lattice, $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ has the complex modulus property. However, by considering the functions $0+\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathbb{N}}} f_{n}$, with $f_{n}$ as in part (i), for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, the argument of part (i) shows that $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ fails Axiom (OS).

The fact that $m$ fails to have the LCP has been asserted in [41, Example 3.4(i)] with correct arguments.
(iv) Define $X:=\operatorname{sim} \Sigma+\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathbb{X}}} \operatorname{sim} \Sigma$. Then $L^{1}(m)=X$ is not closed under forming the modulus because

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\chi_{\Omega}+\frac{i}{\sqrt{\mathbb{X}}} \chi_{\Omega}\right| \notin X \tag{3.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

whereas $\chi_{\Omega}+\frac{i}{\sqrt{x}} \chi_{\Omega} \in X$. To prove 3.17 assume, on the contrary, that there exist $s_{1}, s_{2} \in \operatorname{sim} \Sigma$ satisfying

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\chi_{\Omega}+\frac{i}{\sqrt{\mathbb{X}}} \chi_{\Omega}\right|=s_{1}+\frac{1}{\sqrt{\sqrt{x}}} s_{2} . \tag{3.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

We may assume that $s_{1}, s_{2} \in(\operatorname{sim} \Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}$. Select $n \in \mathbb{N}$, pairwise disjoint, non- $\mu$-null sets $A(1), \ldots, A(n) \in \Sigma$ with $\bigcup_{j=1}^{n} A(j)=\Omega$, and scalars $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}, b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \in \mathbb{R}$ such that $s_{1}=\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{A(j)}$ and $s_{2}=\sum_{j=1}^{n} b_{j} \chi_{A(j)}$. This and 3.18) give

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sqrt{\mathbb{X}+\chi_{\Omega}}=\sqrt{\mathbb{x}}\left|\chi_{\Omega}+\frac{i}{\sqrt{\mathbb{X}}} \chi_{\Omega}\right|=\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left(a_{j} \sqrt{\mathbb{x}}+b_{j}\right) \chi_{A(j)} \tag{3.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

More precisely, we have 3.19 holding in the normed space $X \subseteq L^{1}(\mu)$, and hence it holds $m$-a.e. pointwise on $\Omega$. Because $\Omega=\bigcup_{j=1}^{n} A(j)$, we may assume that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sqrt{\mathbb{x}+\chi_{\Omega}}=a_{1} \sqrt{\mathrm{x}}+b_{1} \tag{3.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\mu$-a.e. on $A(1)$, say. In particular, 3.20 holds at infinitely many points in $A(1)$. Such points necessarily belong to the set

$$
C:=\left\{w \in \Omega:\left(1-a_{1}^{2}\right) w+1-b_{1}^{2}=2 a_{1} b_{1} \sqrt{w}\right\} .
$$

This is a contradiction because $C$ is either empty or a singleton set, which thereby verifies (3.17).

It is clear that $L^{1}(m)$ is closed under complex conjugation. That $m$ fails to have the LCP can be deduced from

$$
\left|\chi_{\Omega}+\frac{i}{\sqrt{\mathbb{X}}} \chi_{\Omega}\right| \leq \chi_{\Omega}+\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathbb{X}}} \chi_{\Omega} \in L^{1}(m)
$$

together with (3.17).
(v) Let $X:=L^{\infty}(\mu)+\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathbb{x}}}+i \ln \mathbb{x}\right) \operatorname{sim} \Sigma$. Then $L^{1}(m)=X$ is not a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order because $L^{1}(m)$ is not closed under forming the modulus or under complex conjugation (see Proposition 3.7(ii)). However, $m$ does have the LCP. For the details, see [41, Example 3.4(ii)]. a

Remark 3.10. Let the setting be as in Example 3.9 above. There exists a vector subspace $X \subseteq L^{1}(\mu)$, satisfying the requirements of Example 3.9 , such that $L^{1}(m)=X$ is closed under forming the modulus, but not closed under complex conjugation; see 49] and 53, Theorems 2 and 4].

Given a lcHs-valued measure $m$ we shall discuss, in later sections, whether or not $L^{1}(m)$ or $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ contains a lattice-isomorphic copy of the complex Banach lattice $c_{0}$ or $\ell^{\infty}$. For this purpose, let us clarify what we mean, more generally, by saying that $L^{1}(m)$ or $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ contains a lattice-isomorphic copy of a complex Banach lattice $E_{\mathbb{C}}=E+i E$. First, $L^{1}(m)$ must be a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order. Then a linear map $T: E_{\mathbb{C}} \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$ is called a lattice-isomorphism (onto its range) if $T$ is an isomorphism (in the topological sense explained in Section 2) and if $T(E) \subseteq L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ with the resulting $\mathbb{R}$-linear map from $E$ into $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ being a lattice-homomorphism (i.e., preserving the lattice operations (3.1)). When such a lattice-isomorphism exists, we say that $L^{1}(m)$ contains a lattice-isomorphic copy of $E_{\mathbb{C}}$.

The corresponding terminology also applies to $L_{w}^{1}(m)$, in which case we do not need to assume that $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order because it always is; see Proposition 3.7(iv).

We end this section with a prototype for Banach spaces of a result whose extension (in subsequent sections) to the case of lcHs -valued vector measures is the main theme of this paper. For a Banach-space-valued vector measure recall from Remark 3.8(ii) that $L^{1}(m)$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ are complex Banach lattices.

Proposition 3.11. The following conditions are equivalent for a Banach-space-valued vector measure $m$ :
(i) $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$.
(ii) The complex Banach lattice $L^{1}(m)$ does not contain a lattice-isomorphic copy of the complex Banach lattice $c_{0}$.
(iii) The complex Banach space $L^{1}(m)$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of the complex Banach space $c_{0}$.

Proof. Condition (i) is equivalent to the weak sequential completeness of $L^{1}(m)$ 46, Proposition 3.38(I)]. This latter condition implies the weak $\Sigma$-completeness of $L^{1}(m)$, from which (iii) follows; see Lemma 2.3(i) with $X:=L^{1}(m)$.

The implication (iii) $\Rightarrow$ (ii) is clear.
Now, (ii) is equivalent to $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ not containing a lattice-isomorphic copy of $\left(c_{0}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ [46, Lemma 3.8(i), (iv)]. But, this latter condition holds if and only if $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $\left(c_{0}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ if and only if $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is weakly sequentially complete [2, Theorem 14.12]. This observation establishes that (ii) implies the weak sequential completeness of $L^{1}(m)$, and hence implies condition (i) because the weak sequential completeness of $L^{1}(m)$ is equivalent to that of $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ [46, Lemma 3.35(i)].

Observe in Proposition 3.11 that the implication (ii) $\Rightarrow$ (iii) is proved indirectly and proceeds via the implications (ii) $\Rightarrow(\mathrm{i}) \Rightarrow$ (iii) together with the equivalence of (i) and the weak sequential completeness of $L^{1}(m)$. This is because our proof is based on the key fact [2, Theorem 14.12], in which the corresponding real case also involves the weak sequential completeness condition. It is also worthwhile to exhibit a direct proof of (ii) $\Rightarrow$ (iii) for $L^{1}(m)$. This is presented in Remark 6.13.

## 4. Proof of Theorem 1.1

Throughout this section, let $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ be a lcHs-valued vector measure defined on a measurable space $(\Omega, \Sigma)$ unless stated otherwise. By $X_{\sigma}$ we denote $X$ equipped with its weak topology $\sigma\left(X, X^{*}\right)$. To avoid the trivial case, we assume that $m$ is not the zero vector measure.

Remark 4.1. Let $i_{\sigma}: X \rightarrow X_{\sigma}$ denote the identity map. Then $i_{\sigma} \circ m: \Sigma \rightarrow X_{\sigma}$ is also a vector measure. The equality $X^{*}=\left(X_{\sigma}\right)^{*}$ implies that $\mathcal{L}^{1}(m)=\mathcal{L}^{1}\left(i_{\sigma} \circ m\right)$ as vector spaces, and that $\mathcal{N}(m)=\mathcal{N}\left(i_{\sigma} \circ m\right)$; see 2.13). Hence, also $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}\left(i_{\sigma} \circ m\right)$ as vector spaces. Similarly, $L_{w}^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}\left(i_{\sigma} \circ m\right)$ as vector spaces. $\square$

The lcHs $L^{1}(m)$ has the topology $\tau(m)$; see Section 2. As indicated above, $L^{1}(m)$ equipped with its weak topology $\sigma\left(L^{1}(m),\left(L^{1}(m)\right)^{*}\right.$ ) is denoted by $L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}$. Except for the case of a Banach space [40], there is, in general, no adequate description available of the dual space $\left(L^{1}(m)\right)^{*}$. Now, for each $A \in \Sigma$, multiplication by $\chi_{A}$ defines the linear operator

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{A}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow L^{1}(m) \quad \text { via } \quad f \mapsto \chi_{A} f \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is clearly continuous by the definition of $\tau(m)$. Moreover, $M_{A}$ is also weakly continuous, i.e., $M_{A} \in \mathcal{L}\left(L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}\right)$ because $\mathcal{L}\left(L^{1}(m)\right) \subseteq \mathcal{L}\left(L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}\right)$ [32, §20, 4(5)].
LEmma 4.2. Suppose that $\left\{f_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is a Cauchy sequence in $L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}$ converging pointwise $m$-a.e. to a function $f \in L^{1}(m)$. Then $\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} f_{k}=f$ in $L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}$.

Proof. Consider the $L^{1}(m)$-valued set function $[m]: A \mapsto \chi_{A}$ on $\Sigma$. It follows from [41, Proposition 3.1] that $\left[m\right.$ ] is $\sigma$-additive, that $L^{1}([m])=L^{1}(m)$ as lcHs and that the integration operator $I_{[m]}: L^{1}([m]) \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$ is the identity.

The identity map $i_{\sigma}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}$ is linear and continuous, so that $i_{\sigma} \circ[m]$ : $\Sigma \rightarrow L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}$ is also a vector measure. Moreover, $L^{1}\left(i_{\sigma} \circ[m]\right)=L^{1}([m])$ as vector spaces; see Remark 4.1 (with $[m]$ in place of $m$ and $X:=L^{1}(m)$ ). By $J_{\sigma}$ we denote the natural embedding of $L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}$ into its sequential completion $\left(L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}\right)^{\sim}$; see Section 2. The resulting vector measure $J_{\sigma} \circ i_{\sigma} \circ[m]: \Sigma \rightarrow\left(L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}\right)^{\sim}$ satisfies

$$
L^{1}\left(i_{\sigma} \circ[m]\right) \subseteq L^{1}\left(J_{\sigma} \circ i_{\sigma} \circ[m]\right)
$$

and $\tau\left(i_{\sigma} \circ[m]\right)$ is the relative topology induced by $\tau\left(J_{\sigma} \circ i_{\sigma} \circ[m]\right)$; see Lemma 2.5 (iii) (with $i_{\sigma} \circ[m]$ in place of $m, J_{\sigma}$ in place of $J$ and $\left.X:=L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}\right)$. Moreover, each function $f_{k}$ is $\left(J_{\sigma} \circ i_{\sigma} \circ[m]\right)$-integrable and, for each $A \in \Sigma$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{A} f_{k} d\left(J_{\sigma} \circ i_{\sigma} \circ[m]\right) & =\left(J_{\sigma} \circ i_{\sigma}\right)\left(\int_{A} f_{k} d[m]\right)=\left(J_{\sigma} \circ i_{\sigma}\right)\left(f_{k} \chi_{A}\right) \\
& =\left(J_{\sigma} \circ i_{\sigma} \circ M_{A}\right)\left(f_{k}\right), \quad k \in \mathbb{N}
\end{aligned}
$$

apply Lemma 2.8 with $[m]$ in place of $m, X:=L^{1}(m), Y:=\left(L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}\right)^{\sim}$ and $T:=J_{\sigma} \circ i_{\sigma}$. Since $J_{\sigma} \circ i_{\sigma} \circ M_{A}$ is continuous from $L^{1}(m)$ into $\left(L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}\right)^{\sim}$, and $\left(L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}\right)^{\sim}$ has its weak topology, it follows that $J_{\sigma} \circ i_{\sigma} \circ M_{A}$ is also continuous from $L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}$ into $\left(L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}\right)^{\sim}$. Accordingly, the sequence $\left\{\left(J_{\sigma} \circ i_{\sigma} \circ M_{A}\right)\left(f_{k}\right)\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is Cauchy in $\left(L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}\right)^{\sim}$, and hence admits a limit there. As we know that $f \in L^{1}\left(J_{\sigma} \circ i_{\sigma} \circ[m]\right)$, by Lemma 2.8 (ii) (with $T:=J_{\sigma} \circ i_{\sigma}$ and $[m]$ in place of $m$, we find that $\left\{f_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is $\tau\left(J_{\sigma} \circ i_{\sigma} \circ[m]\right)$-convergent to $f$ via Lemma 2.7(i) (with $J_{\sigma} \circ i_{\sigma} \circ[m]$ in place of $m$ and $\left.X:=\left(L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}\right)^{\sim}\right)$. As $f, f_{k} \in L^{1}(m)=L^{1}([m])=L^{1}\left(i_{\sigma} \circ[m]\right)$ for $k \in \mathbb{N}$ and since $\tau\left(J_{\sigma} \circ i_{\sigma} \circ[m]\right)$ induces the topology $\tau\left(i_{\sigma} \circ[m]\right)$ on $L^{1}\left(i_{\sigma} \circ[m]\right)$, it then follows that $\left\{f_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is $\tau\left(i_{\sigma} \circ[m]\right)$-convergent to $f$. Therefore

$$
f=I_{i_{\sigma} \circ[m]}(f)=\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} I_{i_{\sigma} \circ[m]}\left(f_{k}\right)=\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} f_{k}
$$

in $L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}$ because the integration operator $I_{i_{\sigma} \circ[m]}: L^{1}\left(i_{\sigma} \circ[m]\right) \rightarrow L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}$ is the identity and is continuous.

Lemma 4.3. Let $Y, Z$ and $W$ be lcHs.
(i) Given a surjective linear map $R \in \mathcal{L}(Y, Z)$ and a linear map $V \in \mathcal{L}(Z, W)$, suppose that their composition $V \circ R: Y \rightarrow W$ is a surjective isomorphism. Then both $R$ and $V$ are also surjective isomorphisms.
(ii) Suppose that $R \in \mathcal{L}(Y, Z)$ and $V \in \mathcal{L}(Z, W)$ are linear maps such that their composition $V \circ R: Y \rightarrow W$ is an isomorphism onto its range. Then both $R: Y \rightarrow Z$ and the restriction $\left.V\right|_{\mathcal{R}(R)}: \mathcal{R}(R) \rightarrow W$ of $V$ to $\mathcal{R}(R) \subseteq Z$ are isomorphisms onto their respective ranges.

Proof. (i) Let $H:=V \circ R$. Clearly, $V$ is surjective. If $z \in V^{-1}(\{0\}) \subseteq Z$, then there exists $y \in Y$ satisfying $z=R y$ (as $R$ is surjective). It then follows that $0=V z=(V \circ R) y=H y$, and hence the injectivity of $H$ gives $y=0$, by which $z=0$. Consequently, $V$ is also
injective. Since $V \circ\left(R \circ H^{-1}\right)$ is the identity on $W$, we have $V^{-1}=R \circ H^{-1} \in \mathcal{L}(W, Z)$, and $V$ is a surjective isomorphism.

Next, the injectivity of $H$ implies that of $R$ via $H=V \circ R$. Since $\left(H^{-1} \circ V\right) \circ R$ is the identity on $Y$, it follows that $R^{-1}=H^{-1} \circ V \in \mathcal{L}(Z, Y)$, which implies that $R$ is also a surjective isomorphism.
(ii) First replace $W$ by $\mathcal{R}(V \circ R)$ so that we may assume that $V \circ R$ is a surjective isomorphism. Then apply part (i) with $\mathcal{R}(R)$ in place of $Z$ and $\left.V\right|_{\mathcal{R}(R)}$ in place of $V$.

Proof of Theorem 1.1. (i) Let $S: c_{0} \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$ be any isomorphism onto its range. Then we can select $q \in \mathcal{P}(X)$ satisfying

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|\alpha\|_{c_{0}} \leq q(m)(S(\alpha)), \quad \alpha \in c_{0} . \tag{4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

With $\left\{e_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ denoting the canonical basis of $c_{0}$, let $g_{n}:=S\left(e_{n}\right) \in L^{1}(m)$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$. The claim is that there exist a function $f \in \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$, a set $B \in \Sigma$ with $q(m)\left(\chi_{\Omega \backslash B}\right)=0$ and an increasing sequence $\{n(k)\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ in $\mathbb{N}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j=1}^{n(k)}\left(g_{j} \chi_{B}\right)(w)=f(w), \quad w \in \Omega \tag{4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

To verify this, choose a Rybakov functional $\xi_{0}^{*} \in X_{q}^{*}$ for the Banach-space-valued vector measure $m_{q}:=\pi_{q} \circ m: \Sigma \rightarrow X_{q}$, i.e., $\mathcal{N}_{0}\left(\left\langle m_{q}, \xi_{0}^{*}\right\rangle\right)=\mathcal{N}_{0}\left(m_{q}\right)$, [18, Theorem IX.2.2], and define $x_{0}^{*}:=\xi_{0}^{*} \circ \pi_{q} \in X^{*}$. Then $\left\langle m, x_{0}^{*}\right\rangle=\left\langle m_{q}, \xi_{0}^{*}\right\rangle$. By Lemma 2.8 (with $Y:=\mathbb{C}$ and $\left.T:=x_{0}^{*} \in \mathcal{L}(X, \mathbb{C})\right)$, consider the canonical map $\left[x_{0}^{*}\right]_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow L^{1}\left(\left\langle m, x_{0}^{*}\right\rangle\right)$ which assigns to each $h \in L^{1}(m)$ the same function $h$ in $L^{1}\left(\left\langle m, x_{0}^{*}\right\rangle\right)$; see also Remark 2.9. In particular, $g_{n}=\left(\left[x_{0}^{*}\right]_{m} \circ S\right)\left(e_{n}\right)$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. As $\left\{e_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is weakly absolutely Cauchy in $c_{0}$ and as $\left[x_{0}^{*}\right]_{m} \circ S \in \mathcal{L}\left(c_{0}, L^{1}\left(\left\langle m, x_{0}^{*}\right\rangle\right)\right)$, the functions $g_{n}=\left(\left[x_{0}^{*}\right]_{m} \circ S\right)\left(e_{n}\right)$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$ form a weakly absolutely Cauchy sequence in the weakly sequentially complete (hence also weakly $\Sigma$-complete) Banach space $L^{1}\left(\left\langle m, x_{0}^{*}\right\rangle\right)$. Therefore, $\left\{g_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is summable in the norm of $L^{1}\left(\left\langle m, x_{0}^{*}\right\rangle\right)$; see Lemma 2.2. Setting $g:=\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} g_{n}$, we can select a set $B \in \Sigma$ with $\Omega \backslash B \in \mathcal{N}_{0}\left(\left\langle m, x_{0}^{*}\right\rangle\right)$ and an increasing sequence $\{n(k)\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ in $\mathbb{N}$ such that

$$
\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j=1}^{n(k)}\left(g_{j} \chi_{B}\right)(w)=\left(g \chi_{B}\right)(w), \quad w \in \Omega
$$

So, 4.3 holds with $f:=g \chi_{B}$. Next, observe that

$$
q(m)\left(\chi_{\Omega \backslash B}\right)=\sup _{x^{*} \in U_{q}^{\circ}}\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|(\Omega \backslash B)=\sup _{\xi^{*} \in \mathbb{B}\left[X_{q}^{*}\right]}\left|\left\langle m_{q}, \xi^{*}\right\rangle\right|(\Omega \backslash B)=0
$$

because $\pi_{q}^{*}\left(\mathbb{B}\left[X_{q}^{*}\right]\right)=U_{q}^{\circ}($ see 2.2$)$ ) and because $\Omega \backslash B \in \mathcal{N}_{0}\left(\left\langle m, x_{0}^{*}\right\rangle\right)=\mathcal{N}_{0}\left(m_{q}\right)$ implies that $\Omega \backslash B \in \mathcal{N}_{0}\left(\left\langle m_{q}, \xi^{*}\right\rangle\right)$ for all $\xi^{*} \in \mathbb{B}\left[X_{q}^{*}\right]$. Thus, the claim is verified. So, fix now the function $f$, the set $B$ and the sequence $\{n(k)\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ as in the claim.

It follows, from 2.11) (with $q$ in place of $p$ and $h \chi_{\Omega \backslash B}$ in place of $f$ ) and the fact that $\Omega \backslash B \in \mathcal{N}_{0}\left(\left\langle m_{q}, \xi^{*}\right\rangle\right)$ for all $\xi^{*} \in \mathbb{B}\left[X_{q}^{*}\right]$, that $q(m)\left(h \chi_{\Omega \backslash B}\right)=0$ for all $h \in L^{1}(m)$. So, for each $h \in L^{1}(m)$, we find via the triangle inequality for $q(m)(\cdot)$ that

$$
q(m)(h)=q(m)\left(h \chi_{B}+h \chi_{\Omega \backslash B}\right) \leq q(m)\left(h \chi_{B}\right) \leq q(m)(h) .
$$

That is, $q(m)\left(M_{B}(h)\right)=q(m)(h)$ for all $h \in L^{1}(m)$. In view of 4.2 we have

$$
\|\alpha\|_{c_{0}} \leq q(m)(S(\alpha))=q(m)\left(\left(M_{B} \circ S\right)(\alpha)\right), \quad \alpha \in c_{0}
$$

Recalling that $M_{B}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$ is continuous, it follows that $M_{B} \circ S: c_{0} \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$ is an isomorphism onto its range. Setting $f_{k}:=\left(M_{B} \circ S\right)\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n(k)} e_{j}\right) \in L^{1}(m)$ for $k \in \mathbb{N}$, it follows that $\left\{f_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is weakly Cauchy but not weakly convergent in $L^{1}(m)$; this is because $\left\{\sum_{j=1}^{n(k)} e_{j}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ has this same property in $c_{0}$ and because $M_{B} \circ S$ is an isomorphism onto its range with respect to the weak topologies on both $c_{0}$ and $L^{1}(m)$. Since $f_{k} \rightarrow f$ pointwise on $\Omega$ (see 4.3) we can apply Lemma 4.2 to conclude that $f$ is not $m$-integrable.

To show that $f \in L_{w}^{1}(m)$, fix $x^{*} \in X^{*}$. Given $A \in \Sigma$, the image $\left\{\int_{A} f_{k} d\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ $\subseteq \mathbb{C}$ of the weakly Cauchy sequence $\left\{f_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty} \subseteq L^{1}(m)$ under $x^{*} \circ I_{m} \circ M_{A} \in \mathcal{L}\left(L^{1}(m), \mathbb{C}\right)=$ $\mathcal{L}\left(L^{1}(m)_{\sigma}, \mathbb{C}\right)$ is (weakly) Cauchy, and hence has a limit in $\mathbb{C}$. So, Lemma 2.7 (i) applied to the scalar measure $\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle$ tells us that the pointwise limit $f$ of $\left\{f_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is $\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle$ integrable. Since $x^{*} \in X^{*}$ is arbitrary, we conclude that $f \in L_{w}^{1}(m)$. Hence, the function $f$ belongs to $L_{w}^{1}(m) \backslash L^{1}(m)$.
(ii) For a Banach-space-valued vector measure this result is known [10, pp. 43-44]. The following proof is along the lines of that in [10], suitably adapted to the more general setting. Recall that $q \in \mathcal{P}(X)$ satisfies (4.2) and that $m_{q}: \Sigma \rightarrow X_{q}$ is a Banach-space-valued vector measure. The natural map $\left[\pi_{q}\right]_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow L^{1}\left(m_{q}\right)$ is defined via Lemma 2.8 , with $Y:=X_{q}$ and $T:=\pi_{q} \in \mathcal{L}\left(X, X_{q}\right)$. For each $\alpha \in c_{0}$, we deduce from 2.11 and 4.2 that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|\alpha\|_{c_{0}} \leq q(m)(S(\alpha))=\left\|\left(\left[\pi_{q}\right]_{m} \circ S\right)(\alpha)\right\|_{L^{1}\left(m_{q}\right)} \tag{4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

It follows that the continuous linear map $\left(\left[\pi_{q}\right]_{m} \circ S\right): c_{0} \rightarrow L^{1}\left(m_{q}\right)$ is an isomorphism onto its range. Recall from the proof of part (i) that the sequence $\left\{g_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty}$ is summable in the norm of $L^{1}\left(\left\langle m, x_{0}^{*}\right\rangle\right)=L^{1}\left(\left\langle m_{q}, \xi_{0}^{*}\right\rangle\right)$, which implies that $\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}\left\|g_{j}\right\|_{L^{1}\left(\left\langle m_{q}, \xi_{0}^{*}\right\rangle\right)}=0$. Consequently, $\left\{g_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty}$ has a subsequence which converges to 0 pointwise $\left\langle m_{q}, \xi_{0}^{*}\right\rangle$-a.e., and hence also $m_{q}$-a.e. because $\xi_{0}^{*}$ is a Rybakov functional for $m_{q}$. For ease of notation, we may assume that $\left\{g_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty}$ itself is convergent to 0 pointwise $m_{q}$-a.e. According to (4.4), for each $j \in \mathbb{N}$, we have

$$
\left.\left\|g_{j}\right\|_{L^{1}\left(m_{q}\right)}=\|\left(\left[\pi_{q}\right]\right) \circ S\right)\left(e_{j}\right)\left\|_{L^{1}\left(m_{q}\right)} \geq\right\| e_{j} \|_{c_{0}}=1
$$

so that the sequence $\left\{g_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty} \subseteq L^{1}\left(m_{q}\right)$ is not $\tau\left(m_{q}\right)$-convergent to 0 in $L^{1}\left(m_{q}\right)$. Since $g_{j} \rightarrow 0$ pointwise $m_{q}$-a.e., it follows from Lemma 2.7 (i), with $X_{q}$ in place of $X$ and $m_{q}$ in place of $m$, that there is a set $F \in \Sigma$ for which the sequence $\left\{\int_{F} g_{j} d m_{q}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty}$ is not norm-convergent to 0 in $X_{q}$. By passing to a subsequence of $\left\{g_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty}$ if necessary, we may again assume, with $u_{j}:=\int_{F} g_{j} d m_{q}$ for $j \in \mathbb{N}$, that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\inf _{j \in \mathbb{N}}\left\|u_{j}\right\|_{X_{q}}>0 \tag{4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

For each $j \in \mathbb{N}$, the identity

$$
\begin{equation*}
u_{j}=\int_{\Omega} g_{j} \chi_{F} d m_{q}=\left(\pi_{q} \circ I_{m} \circ M_{F} \circ S\right)\left(e_{j}\right) \tag{4.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

implies that $\left\{u_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty}$ is weakly null in $X_{q}$ because it is the image of the weakly null sequence $\left\{e_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty}$ in $c_{0}$ under the operator $\left(\pi_{q} \circ I_{m} \circ M_{F} \circ S\right) \in \mathcal{L}\left(c_{0}, X_{q}\right)$. This fact, together
with 4.5, guarantees that $\left\{u_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty}$ has a subsequence which is basic [38, Theorem 4.1.32]. Again, for simplicity of presentation, assume that $\left\{u_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty}$ itself is a basic sequence in $X_{q}$. Via 4.6, observe that the sequence $\left\{u_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty}$ is the image of the weakly absolutely Cauchy sequence $\left\{e_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty}$ in $c_{0}$ under the operator $\left(\pi_{q} \circ I_{m} \circ M_{F} \circ S\right) \in \mathcal{L}\left(c_{0}, X_{q}\right)$, and hence is itself also weakly absolutely Cauchy in $X_{q}$. This, together with 4.5), implies that the basic sequence $\left\{u_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty}$ is equivalent to the canonical basis of $c_{0}$ [38, Theorem 4.3.10]. Let $T: c_{0} \rightarrow X_{q}$ denote the corresponding isomorphism onto its range (i.e., $T\left(e_{j}\right)=u_{j}$ for $j \in \mathbb{N}$ ) [38, Proposition 4.3.2].

As an equality in $\mathcal{L}\left(c_{0}, X_{q}\right)$, we have

$$
T=\left(\pi_{q} \circ I_{m}\right) \circ\left(M_{F} \circ S\right)
$$

because both operators coincide on each basis vector $e_{j} \in c_{0}$ for $j \in \mathbb{N}$; see 4.6. Setting $U:=\mathcal{R}\left(M_{F} \circ S\right) \subseteq L^{1}(m)$ it follows that
(a) $\left(M_{F} \circ S\right) \in \mathcal{L}\left(c_{0}, L^{1}(m)\right)$ is an isomorphism onto its range, and
(b) the restriction $\left.\left(\pi_{q} \circ I_{m}\right)\right|_{U}: U \rightarrow X_{q}$ is an isomorphism onto its range.

This can be verified via Lemma 4.3 (ii) applied to the spaces $Y:=c_{0}, Z:=L^{1}(m)$, $W:=X_{q}$ and the operators $R:=\left(M_{F} \circ S\right) \in \mathcal{L}(Y, Z)$ and $V:=\left(\pi_{q} \circ I_{m}\right) \in \mathcal{L}(Z, W)$ because their composition $T=V \circ R: Y \rightarrow W$ is an isomorphism onto its range.

According to (a) above, $U$ is isomorphic to $c_{0}$. The claim is that the restriction $\left.I_{m}\right|_{U}$ : $U \rightarrow X$ is an isomorphism onto its range. This again follows from Lemma 4.3(ii), now applied to the spaces $Y:=U, Z:=X, W:=X_{q}$ and the operators $R:=\left.I_{m}\right|_{U} \in \mathcal{L}(Y, Z)$ and $V:=\pi_{q} \in \mathcal{L}(Z, W)$, upon noting (via (b) above) that their composition $V \circ R=$ $\left.\left(\pi_{q} \circ I_{m}\right)\right|_{U}: Y \rightarrow Z$ is an isomorphism onto its range. So, $R=\left.I_{m}\right|_{U} \in \mathcal{L}(U, X)$ is an isomorphism onto its range. Therefore, $I_{m}$ fixes a copy of $c_{0}$.

We point out that the argument given in the proof of Theorem 1.1(ii) shows that there exists a subsequence $\left\{g_{j(k)}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ of $\left\{g_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty}$ and a set $F \in \Sigma$ such that the closed subspace $U$ of $L^{1}(m)$ is precisely the closed linear span of $\left\{g_{j(k)} \chi_{F}: k \in \mathbb{N}\right\}$ in $L^{1}(m)$. This corresponds to the comment given in [10, p. 44] for the case of a Banach-spacevalued vector measure. The proof shows, in particular, that every isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$ in $L^{1}(m)$ generates a further isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$ in $L^{1}(m)$ which is fixed by $I_{m}$.

The proof of Theorem 1.1(i) is motivated by the second proof of Theorem 2.2 of [10], where $X$ is a real Banach space; the same result appears in [11, Theorem 2] with a different proof. We formulate Theorem 2.2 of [10] in Corollary 4.4(iv) below (which will also follow immediately from Theorem 1.1).

Recall that $J$ denotes the canonical embedding of $X$ into its sequential completion $\widetilde{X}$; see Section 2.

Corollary 4.4. Let $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ be a lcHs-valued vector measure.
(i) If $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$, then $L^{1}(m)$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$.
(ii) If $L^{1}(J \circ m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$, then $L^{1}(m)$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$.
(iii) If $L^{1}(m)$ contains an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$, then so does $L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)$ for some $q \in \mathcal{P}(X)$.
(iv) Suppose that $X$ is a Banach space. If $X$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$, then neither does the Banach space $L^{1}(m)$.

Proof. (i) This is the contrapositive of Theorem 1.1 .
(ii) The assumption $L^{1}(J \circ m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ means that $L^{1}(J \circ m)=L_{w}^{1}(J \circ m)$ as $L_{w}^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(J \circ m)$ via Lemma 2.5(ii). So, part (i) applied to $J \circ m$ instead of $m$ shows that $L^{1}(J \circ m)$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$, and hence neither does $L^{1}(m)$ via Lemma 2.5 (iii).
(iii) As in the proof of Theorem 1.1, take an isomorphism $S: c_{0} \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$ onto its range and choose $q \in \mathcal{P}(X)$ satisfying (4.2). Now, $\pi_{q} \in \mathcal{L}\left(X, X_{q}\right)$ induces the operator $\left[\pi_{q}\right]_{m} \in \mathcal{L}\left(L^{1}(m), L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)\right)$ given by $\left[\pi_{q}\right]_{m}(f):=f$ for $f \in L^{1}(m)$; see Lemma 2.8(iii) with $Y:=X_{q}$ and $T:=\pi_{q}$. Moreover, for a given $f \in L^{1}(m)$, we have $q(m)(f)=$ $\left\|\left[\pi_{q}\right]_{m}(f)\right\|_{L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)}$; see 2.11 with $p:=q$ and 2.23 which give

$$
\left\|\left[\pi_{q}\right]_{m}(f)\right\|_{L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)}=\|f\|_{L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)}=\sup _{\eta \in \mathbb{B}\left[X_{q}^{*}\right]} \int_{\Omega}|f| d\left|\left\langle\pi_{q} \circ m, \eta\right\rangle\right|, \quad f \in L^{1}(m)
$$

Therefore, it follows from 4.2 that

$$
\|\alpha\|_{c_{0}} \leq q(m)(S(\alpha))=\left\|\left(\left[\pi_{q}\right]_{m} \circ S\right)(\alpha)\right\|_{L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)}, \quad \alpha \in c_{0}
$$

which establishes part (iii) because $\left[\pi_{q}\right]_{m} \circ S: c_{0} \rightarrow L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)$ is continuous.
(iv) First recall, from Lemma 2.10 (v), that $L^{1}(m)$ is a Banach space. To verify that $L^{1}(m)$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$ assume, on the contrary, that it does. Then Theorem 1.1 yields $L^{1}(m) \subsetneq L_{w}^{1}(m)$. On the other hand, since $X$ is weakly $\Sigma$-complete (see Lemma 2.3(ii)), it follows from Lemma 2.5(iv) that $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$. This contradiction proves part (iv).

Observe in Corollary 4.4 that part (ii) is a stronger statement than part (i), since the assumption $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ in (i) implies the assumption $L^{1}(J \circ m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ in (ii). This is because of the general inclusion $L^{1}(m) \subseteq L^{1}(J \circ m) \subseteq L_{w}^{1}(m)$; see Lemma 2.5 (iii). Moreover, part (ii) is genuinely stronger than part (i); indeed, the vector measure $m$ in Example 2.6 (iii) satisfies $L^{1}(m) \subsetneq L^{1}(J \circ m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$.

The converse of part (iii) in Corollary 4.4 is not valid in general, as can be seen by the following example.

Example 4.5. Let the notation and setting be as in Example 2.6(iii). Then $L^{1}(m)$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$ by Corollary 4.4(ii). On the other hand, considering the sup-norm $q$ on $X:=\left((1 / \varphi) \operatorname{sim} \Sigma,\|\cdot\|_{\ell^{2}}\right)$ it is clear that $q$ is continuous on $X$, that $X_{q}=c_{0}$ and that $\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)(A)=\chi_{A} / \varphi \in c_{0}$ for all $A \in \Sigma$. So, $L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)=\varphi \cdot c_{0}$ by Example 2.6(ii). The corresponding integration operator is a surjective isomorphism from $L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)$ onto $c_{0}$; indeed, it is the multiplication operator $f \mapsto(1 / \varphi) \cdot f$ for $f \in \varphi \cdot c_{0}$. So, we conclude that $L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)$ contains an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$ whereas $L^{1}(m)$ does not. ㅁ

Since $L^{1}(m)=\operatorname{sim} \Sigma$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$ (cf. Lemma 6.10 below), the vector measure $m$ in Example 2.6(i) provides a counterexample to the converse of Corollary 4.4(ii).

Let us exhibit a class of vector measures $m$ which satisfy the assumption $L^{1}(J \circ m)=$ $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ of Corollary 4.4(ii).
Example 4.6. (i) Let $Y$ be a lcHs and let $X:=Y_{\sigma}$, in which case $X^{*}=Y^{*}$ as vector spaces. As noted in Section 2, the sequential completion $\widetilde{X}$ of $X$ is weakly sequentially complete. So, given a vector measure $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$, the vector measure $J \circ m: \Sigma \rightarrow \widetilde{X}$ satisfies $L^{1}(J \circ m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ by parts (ii) and (iv) of Lemma 2.5.

Both cases, namely $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ and $L^{1}(m) \subsetneq L_{w}^{1}(m)$, can occur, as will now be shown.
(ii) Choose $Y:=c_{0}$ and $X:=Y_{\sigma}$. Let $\nu: 2^{\mathbb{N}} \rightarrow Y$ be the vector measure $A \mapsto \chi_{A} / \varphi$ of Example 2.6(ii), where it is denoted by $m$. With $i_{\sigma}: Y \rightarrow X$ being the identity map, the vector measure $m:=i_{\sigma} \circ \nu$ satisfies

$$
L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(\nu)=\varphi \cdot c_{0} \subsetneq \varphi \cdot \ell^{\infty}=L_{w}^{1}(\nu)=L_{w}^{1}(m)
$$

Here, Remark 4.1 (with $\nu$ in place of $m$ ) gives the first and last equalities whereas the fact that $L^{1}(\nu)=\varphi \cdot c_{0}$ and $L_{w}^{1}(\nu)=\varphi \cdot \ell^{\infty}$ occurs in Example 2.6(ii).
(iii) Let $Y$ be a weakly $\Sigma$-complete lcHs and $\nu: \Sigma \rightarrow Y$ be any vector measure. With $i_{\sigma}$ denoting the identity map from $Y$ onto $X:=Y_{\sigma}$, it follows from Lemma 2.5(iv) and Remark 4.1 that

$$
L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(\nu)=L_{w}^{1}(\nu)=L_{w}^{1}(m)
$$

## 5. Proof of Theorem 1.2

To establish Theorem 1.2, recall that a real or complex Banach space $Y$ has property (u) if every weakly Cauchy sequence $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ in $Y$ admits a weakly absolutely Cauchy sequence $\left\{z_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ in $Y$ such that $\left\{y_{n}-\sum_{j=1}^{n} z_{j}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is weakly null [2, Definition 14.6]. Whereas we have defined weakly absolutely Cauchy sequences in a complex lcHs (see Section 2), there are no difficulties in also considering such sequences in a real lcHs, especially in a real Banach space.

Lemma 5.1. Let $E_{\mathbb{C}}=E+i E$ be a complex Banach lattice realized as the complexification of a real Banach lattice $E$.
(i) Let $x^{*}, y^{*} \in E^{*}$. Then the functional $\left(x^{*}+i y^{*}\right): E_{\mathbb{C}} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle x+i y, x^{*}+i y^{*}\right\rangle:=\left\langle x, x^{*}\right\rangle-\left\langle y, y^{*}\right\rangle+i\left(\left\langle x, y^{*}\right\rangle+\left\langle y, x^{*}\right\rangle\right) \tag{5.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

for each $x+i y \in E_{\mathbb{C}}$ (with $x, y \in E$ ) is linear and continuous. Conversely, every continuous linear functional on $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ is of the form 5.1 for some $x^{*}, y^{*} \in E$. In short,

$$
\left(E_{\mathbb{C}}\right)^{*}=E^{*}+i E^{*}
$$

(ii) Let $\left\{z_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ be a sequence in $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ and set

$$
\begin{equation*}
x_{n}:=\operatorname{Re}\left(z_{n}\right) \in E \quad \text { and } \quad y_{n}:=\operatorname{Im}\left(z_{n}\right) \in E, \quad n \in \mathbb{N} . \tag{5.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

(a) The sequence $\left\{z_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is weakly Cauchy in $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ if and only if both $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ and $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ are weakly Cauchy in $E$.
(b) The sequence $\left\{z_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is weakly null in $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ if and only if both $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ and $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ are weakly null in $E$.
(c) The sequence $\left\{z_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is weakly absolutely Cauchy in $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ if and only if both $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ and $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ are weakly absolutely Cauchy in $E$.
(iii) If, in addition, $E$ is Dedekind $\sigma$-complete and has order continuous norm, then $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ has property $(\mathrm{u})$. Consequently, $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $\ell^{\infty}$.

Proof. (i) See [60, pp. 323-324], [55, pp. 134-135].
(ii) This follows from part (i).
(iii) Recall that $E$ having order continuous norm means that, whenever $\left\{x_{\lambda}\right\}_{\lambda}$ is a decreasing net in $E^{+}$with $\inf x_{\lambda}=0$, then $\lim _{\lambda}\left\|x_{\lambda}\right\|_{E}=0$ [2, Definition 12.7]. Now, let $\left\{z_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ be a weakly Cauchy sequence in $E_{\mathbb{C}}$. In the notation of (5.2), the sequences $\left\{x_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ and $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ are weakly Cauchy in $E$ via part (ii)(a). Since $E$ necessarily has property (u) [2, Theorem 14.9], we can select weakly absolutely Cauchy sequences $\left\{u_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ and $\left\{v_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ in $E$ such that both of the sequences $\left\{x_{n}-\sum_{j=1}^{n} u_{j}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ and $\left\{y_{n}-\sum_{j=1}^{n} v_{j}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ are weakly null in $E$. Thus, it follows from (5.1) and part (ii)(b) that

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(x_{n}+i y_{n}-\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left(u_{j}+i v_{j}\right)\right)=0
$$

weakly in $E_{\mathbb{C}}$. This, together with the fact that $\left\{u_{n}+i v_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is weakly absolutely Cauchy in $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ (via part (ii)(c)), guarantees property (u) of $E_{\mathbb{C}}$.

From properties (a)-(c) of part (ii) it is routine to check that $\left(\ell^{\infty}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ has property (u) whenever $\ell^{\infty}$ has property $(\mathrm{u})$. But, it is known that $\left(\ell^{\infty}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ fails to have property (u) [2, Example 14.8], and so $\ell^{\infty}$ does not have property (u) either. Moreover, by a result of A. Pełczyński, every closed subspace of a Banach space (real or complex) with property (u) also has property (u) [2, Theorem 14.7]. Accordingly, $E_{\mathbb{C}}$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $\ell^{\infty}$.
Proof of Theorem 1.2. Assume, on the contrary, that there exists an isomorphism $S$ : $\ell^{\infty} \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$ onto its range. Then there exists $q \in \mathcal{P}(X)$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|\beta\|_{\ell \infty} \leq q(m)(S(\beta)), \quad \beta \in \ell^{\infty} . \tag{5.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now, consider the continuous linear map

$$
\left[\pi_{q}\right]_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)
$$

see Lemma 2.8 with $Y:=X_{q}$ and $\pi_{q}$ in place of $T$. Then $q(m)(f)=\left\|\left[\pi_{q}\right]_{m}(f)\right\|_{L^{1}\left(m_{q}\right)}$ for $f \in L^{1}(m)$; see the proof of Corollary 4.4 (iii). This and (5.3) yield

$$
\|\beta\|_{\ell \infty} \leq\left\|\left(\left[\pi_{q}\right]_{m} \circ S\right)(\beta)\right\|_{L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)}, \quad \beta \in \ell^{\infty}
$$

which implies that $\left[\pi_{q}\right]_{m} \circ S: \ell^{\infty} \rightarrow L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)$ is an isomorphism onto its range (because we already know that $\left[\pi_{q}\right]_{m} \circ S$ is continuous).

On the other hand, recall from Remark 3.8 (ii) that $L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)$ is a complex Banach lattice realized as the complexification of the real Banach lattice $L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$. Since $L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)$ is solid in $L^{0}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)$, Remark 3.8 (i) guarantees that $L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is Dedekind $\sigma$-complete. Also, $L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ has order continuous norm [46, Theorem 3.7(iii)]. So, the
space $L^{1}\left(\pi_{q} \circ m\right)$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $\ell^{\infty}$ (via Lemma 5.1(iii)). This contradiction establishes Theorem 1.2.

## 6. Proof of Theorem 1.3 and further results

Our main aim in this section is to establish Theorem 1.3. In addition, further conditions involving various copies of $c_{0}$ and $\ell^{\infty}$ in $L^{1}(m)$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)$, respectively, are investigated in relation to the criterion $L^{1}(m) \subsetneq L_{w}^{1}(m)$. Throughout this section let $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ be a lcHs -valued vector measure defined on a measurable space $(\Omega, \Sigma)$, unless stated otherwise. Proof of Theorem 1.3. (i) That $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order has already been established (see Remark $3.8(\mathrm{i})(\beta)$ ). Moreover, $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ is always a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order, whether $X$ is sequentially complete or not; see Proposition 3.7(iv).
(ii) Recall that $L^{1}(m) \subsetneq L_{w}^{1}(m)$ is being assumed. Choose $f \in L_{w}^{1}(m)^{+} \backslash L^{1}(m)$, which is possible as $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice. For each $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and with $A(n):=f^{-1}([0, n])$, the bounded, $\Sigma$-measurable function $f_{n}:=f \chi_{A(n)}$ is $m$-integrable; see Lemma 2.7(iv). As $f \notin L^{1}(m)$ and $\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} f_{n}=f$ pointwise on $\Omega$, it follows from Lemma 2.7 (i) that there must exist $B \in \Sigma$ for which the sequence $\left\{\int_{B} f_{n} d m\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is not Cauchy in the sequentially complete lcHs $X$. This enables us to choose $q \in \mathcal{P}(X)$, a positive number $\delta$, and increasing sequences $\{u(k)\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ and $\{v(k)\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ in $\mathbb{N}$ satisfying

$$
u(1)<v(1)<u(2)<v(2)<\cdots
$$

such that, for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\pi_{q}\left(\int_{B}\left(f_{v(k)}-f_{u(k)}\right) d m\right)\right\|_{X_{q}}=q\left(\int_{B}\left(f_{v(k)}-f_{u(k)}\right) d m\right) \geq \delta \tag{6.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Define, for each $k \in \mathbb{N}$, the elements

$$
\begin{equation*}
g_{k}:=\left(f_{v(k)}-f_{u(k)}\right) \chi_{B} \in L^{1}(m)^{+} \quad \text { and } \quad \xi_{k}:=\pi_{q} \circ I_{m}\left(g_{k}\right) \in X_{q} . \tag{6.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

It is clear from (6.1) that no function $g_{k}$, for $k \in \mathbb{N}$, is $m$-null. Fix any $\alpha \in c_{0}$ and $N \in \mathbb{N}$. Since the functions $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{N}$ are disjointly supported (as $A(n) \uparrow \Omega$ ) with $g_{k} \leq f$ for $k \in \mathbb{N}$, it follows that

$$
\left|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right|=\sum_{k=1}^{N}|\alpha(k)| g_{k} \leq\left(\max _{1 \leq k \leq N}|\alpha(k)|\right) f
$$

which implies that

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) \xi_{k}\right\|_{X_{q}} & =\left\|\left(\pi_{q} \circ I_{m}\right)\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right)\right\|_{X_{q}}=q\left(I_{m}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right)\right) \\
& \leq q(m)\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right)=q(m)_{w}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right) \\
& \leq\left(\max _{1 \leq k \leq N}|\alpha(k)|\right) q(m)_{w}(f) \tag{6.3}
\end{align*}
$$

Here we have applied 2.6) with $p:=q$ and used the fact that $q(m)_{w}$, which extends $q(m)$, satisfies 2.18 with $p:=q$. Now, 6.3 holds for all $\alpha \in c_{0}$ and $N \in \mathbb{N}$ and so $\left\{\xi_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is weakly absolutely Cauchy in the Banach space $X_{q}$ [38, Proposition 4.3.9]. Moreover, the resulting weakly null sequence $\left\{\xi_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ in $X_{q}$ satisfies $\inf _{k \in \mathbb{N}}\left\|\xi_{k}\right\|_{X_{q}} \geq \delta>0$ (see (6.1) and (6.2), and therefore admits a subsequence which is a basic sequence in $X_{q}$ 38, Theorem 4.1.32]. For ease of presentation and without loss of generality, we may assume that $\left\{\xi_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ itself is a basic sequence. Then (6.3) together with $\inf _{k \in \mathbb{N}}\left\|\xi_{k}\right\|_{X_{q}} \geq \delta>0$ implies that $\left\{\xi_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty} \subseteq X_{q}$ is equivalent to the canonical basis of $c_{0}$ [38, Theorem 4.3.7]. Let $S: c_{0} \rightarrow X_{q}$ be the corresponding isomorphism onto its range, i.e., $S\left(e_{k}\right):=\xi_{k}$ for $k \in \mathbb{N}$ [38, Proposition 4.3.2].

Fix $\alpha \in c_{0}$. The $g_{k}$ 's, for $k \in \mathbb{N}$, being disjointly supported enables us to define a function $T(\alpha): \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ by $T(\alpha):=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \alpha(k) g_{k}$. The claim is that $T(\alpha) \in L^{1}(m)$ and $\lim _{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}=T(\alpha)$ with respect to $\tau(m)$. In fact, $\left\{\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right\}_{N=1}^{\infty} \subseteq L^{1}(m)$ converges pointwise on $\Omega$ to $T(\alpha)$. Moreover, given $A \in \Sigma$ and $p \in \mathcal{P}(X)$, for all $M, N \in \mathbb{N}$ with $M<N$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
p\left(\int_{A}\left(\sum_{k=M}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right) d m\right) \leq p(m)\left(\sum_{k=M}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right) \leq\left(\max _{M \leq k \leq N}|\alpha(k)|\right) p(m)_{w}(f) \tag{6.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

which can be verified analogously to (6.3) with $p$ in place of $q$. Consequently, because $\alpha \in c_{0}$, the sequence $\left\{\int_{A}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right) d m\right\}_{N=1}^{\infty}$ is Cauchy (hence, convergent) in the sequentially complete $\mathrm{lcHs} X$. So, $T(\alpha) \in L^{1}(m)$ and $\left\{\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right\}_{N=1}^{\infty}$ is $\tau(m)$ convergent to $T(\alpha)$ via Lemma $2.7(\mathrm{i})$.

The so-defined linear map $T: \alpha \mapsto T(\alpha)$ is continuous from $c_{0}$ into $L^{1}(m)$. Indeed, via (6.4) with $M:=1$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
p(m)(T(\alpha)) & =\lim _{N \rightarrow \infty} p(m)\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right) \\
& \leq \lim _{N \rightarrow \infty}\left(\max _{1 \leq k \leq N}|\alpha(k)|\right) p(m)_{w}(f)=p(m)_{w}(f)\|\alpha\|_{c_{0}} \tag{6.5}
\end{align*}
$$

Now, for each $\alpha \in c_{0}$, observe that

$$
\begin{aligned}
S(\alpha) & =S\left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \alpha(k) e_{k}\right)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \alpha(k) S\left(e_{k}\right)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \alpha(k) \xi_{k} \\
& =\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \alpha(k)\left(\pi_{q} \circ I_{m}\right)\left(g_{k}\right)=\left(\pi_{q} \circ I_{m}\right)\left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right)=\left(\left(\pi_{q} \circ I_{m}\right) \circ T\right)(\alpha) .
\end{aligned}
$$

In other words,

$$
\begin{equation*}
S=\left(\pi_{q} \circ I_{m}\right) \circ T \in \mathcal{L}\left(c_{0}, X_{q}\right) . \tag{6.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

As $S$ is an isomorphism onto its range, both $T: c_{0} \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$ and $\left.\left(\pi_{q} \circ I_{m}\right)\right|_{\mathcal{R}(T)}: \mathcal{R}(T)$ $\rightarrow X$ are also isomorphisms onto their respective ranges. This follows from Lemma 4.3 (ii) applied to the spaces $Y:=c_{0}, Z:=L^{1}(m), W:=X_{q}$ and the operators $R:=T$ and $V:=\pi_{q} \circ I_{m}$, in which case 6.6 yields $S=V \circ R$.

Recalling that the functions $\left\{g_{k}: k \in \mathbb{N}\right\} \subseteq L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}^{+}$are disjointly supported, it follows from the definition of $T$ and the identity $T\left(e_{k}\right)=g_{k}$, for each $k \in \mathbb{N}$, that
$T\left(\left(c_{0}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}\right) \subseteq L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$, that $\mathcal{R}\left(T_{\mathbb{R}}\right)$ is a real vector sublattice of $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$, and that the restriction $T_{\mathbb{R}}:\left(c_{0}\right)_{\mathbb{R}} \rightarrow L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ of $T$ to $\left(c_{0}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is $\mathbb{R}$-linear. Since $T_{\mathbb{R}}$ is bijective onto its range and both $T_{\mathbb{R}}:\left(c_{0}\right)_{\mathbb{R}} \rightarrow \mathcal{R}\left(T_{\mathbb{R}}\right)$ and $T_{\mathbb{R}}^{-1}: \mathcal{R}\left(T_{\mathbb{R}}\right) \rightarrow\left(c_{0}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ are positive operators, the operators $T_{\mathbb{R}}, T_{\mathbb{R}}^{-1}$ are lattice-homomorphisms [2, Theorem 7.3]. Moreover, the identity $\mathcal{R}\left(T_{\mathbb{R}}\right)=\mathcal{R}(T) \cap L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ and the fact that $T$ is a topological isomorphism of $c_{0}$ onto $\mathcal{R}(T)$ imply that $T_{\mathbb{R}}$ is a topological isomorphism of $\left(c_{0}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ onto $\mathcal{R}\left(T_{\mathbb{R}}\right)$. In particular, $\mathcal{R}\left(T_{\mathbb{R}}\right)$ has the complex modulus property (see Lemma 3.2 (iv)(b)) and so $\mathcal{R}(T)=\mathcal{R}\left(T_{\mathbb{R}}\right)+i \mathcal{R}\left(T_{\mathbb{R}}\right)$ is a complex vector lattice. According to the discussion after Remark 3.10 the operator $T$ is a (complex) lattice-isomorphism of $c_{0}$ onto $\mathcal{R}(T) \subseteq L^{1}(m)$. This completes the proof that $L^{1}(m)$ contains a lattice-isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$.

We shall now construct a lattice-isomorphism $T^{(w)}: \ell^{\infty} \rightarrow L_{w}^{1}(m)$ onto its range by extending $T: c_{0} \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$. Given $\beta \in \ell^{\infty}$, we can define the function $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \beta(k) g_{k}$ pointwise on $\Omega$ as the $g_{k}$ 's, for $k \in \mathbb{N}$, are disjointly supported. Moreover, $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \beta(k) g_{k}$ is dominated pointwise on $\Omega$ by $\|\beta\|_{\ell \infty} f \in L_{w}^{1}(m)$, and hence belongs to $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ via Proposition 3.7 (iv). The resulting $L_{w}^{1}(m)$-valued, linear map $T^{(w)}: \beta \mapsto \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \beta(k) g_{k}$ on $\ell^{\infty}$ is continuous because

$$
p(m)_{w}\left(T^{(w)}(\beta)\right) \leq\|\beta\|_{\ell \infty} p(m)_{w}(f), \quad \beta \in \ell^{\infty}
$$

for each $p \in \mathcal{P}(X)$ via 2.18 (with $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \beta(k) g_{k}$ in place of $f$ and $\|\beta\|_{\ell \infty} f$ in place of $g$ ). The injectivity of $T^{(w)}$ is a consequence of the fact that the $g_{k}$ 's, for $k \in \mathbb{N}$, are disjointly supported and that no function $g_{k}$, for $k \in \mathbb{N}$, is $m$-null.

Next, for that particular $q \in \mathcal{P}(X)$ satisfying 6.1), we claim that

$$
C\|\beta\|_{\ell \infty} \leq q(m)_{w}\left(T^{(w)}(\beta)\right), \quad \beta \in \ell^{\infty}
$$

for some $C>0$. To see this fix any $\beta \in \ell^{\infty}$. Select $C>0$ satisfying

$$
\begin{equation*}
C\|\alpha\|_{c_{0}} \leq\|S(\alpha)\|_{X_{q}} \leq\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \alpha(k) \xi_{k}\right\|_{X_{q}}, \quad \alpha \in c_{0} \tag{6.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is possible as $S: c_{0} \rightarrow X_{q}$ is an isomorphism onto its range. Then 6.3) and 6.7, both with $\alpha_{N}:=\sum_{k=1}^{N} \beta(k) e_{k} \in c_{0} \subseteq \ell^{\infty}$ in place of $\alpha$, for $N \in \mathbb{N}$ (and observing that $\left.S\left(\alpha_{N}\right)=\sum_{k=1}^{N} \beta(k) \xi_{k}\right)$, yield

$$
\begin{aligned}
C\|\beta\|_{\ell \infty} & =C \sup _{N \in \mathbb{N}}\left\|\alpha_{N}\right\|_{c_{0}} \leq \sup _{N \in \mathbb{N}}\left\|S\left(\alpha_{N}\right)\right\|_{X_{q}} \\
& \leq \sup _{N \in \mathbb{N}} q(m)_{w}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N} \beta(k) g_{k}\right)=\sup _{N \in \mathbb{N}} \sup _{x^{*} \in U_{q}^{\circ}} \int_{\Omega}\left|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \beta(k) g_{k}\right| d\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right| \\
& =\sup _{x^{*} \in U_{\dot{q}}^{\circ}} \sup _{N \in \mathbb{N}} \int_{\Omega}\left|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \beta(k) g_{k}\right| d\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|=q(m)_{w}\left(T^{(w)}(\beta)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Here, for the last equality and each $x^{*} \in U_{q}^{\circ}$, we can apply the Lebesgue Dominated Convergence Theorem for scalar measures because

$$
\left|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \beta(k) g_{k}\right|=\sum_{k=1}^{N}|\beta(k)| g_{k} \leq\|\beta\|_{\ell \infty} f, \quad N \in \mathbb{N}
$$

with $\|\beta\|_{\infty} f \in L^{1}\left(\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|\right)$. Our claim is thus established. Hence, $T^{(w)}: \ell^{\infty} \rightarrow L_{w}^{1}(m)$ is an isomorphism onto its range.

Finally, the fact that the $g_{k}$ 's, for $k \in \mathbb{N}$, are disjointly supported, non-negative functions in $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ ensures that $T^{(w)}$ is a lattice-isomorphism onto its range, that is, $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ contains a lattice-isomorphic copy of $\ell^{\infty}$. The argument is an adaption of that which showed that $T: c_{0} \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$ was a lattice-isomorphism.

REmARK 6.1. A careful examination of the proof of Theorem 1.3 shows that it actually suffices for $[X]_{m}$, rather than $X$ itself, to be sequentially complete.

Recall from Section 2 that the natural embedding of $X$ into its sequential completion $\widetilde{X}$ is denoted by $J$. Basic facts relevant to $J$ and our vector measure $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ are presented in Lemma 2.5. We also recall that the identity $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$ of vector spaces implies the identity of lcHs; see the comment immediately after Lemma 2.5 . So, it will suffice to speak of the identity $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$ without further explanation. The same principle applies when we speak of the identities $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ and $L^{1}(J \circ m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ because such identities as vector spaces imply the identities as lcHs via Lemma 2.5 (iii).
Corollary 6.2. Let $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ be a lcHs-valued vector measure such that $L^{1}(m) \subsetneq$ $L_{w}^{1}(m)$.
(i) If $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$, then $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order. Moreover, $L^{1}(m)$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ then contain lattice-isomorphic copies of $c_{0}$ and $\ell^{\infty}$, respectively.
(ii) If $L^{1}(m)$ happens to be sequentially complete, then the same conclusion as in part (i) holds.
(iii) If $X$ is sequentially complete, then there exists a closed vector sublattice $U$ of $L^{1}(m)$ which is lattice-isomorphic to $c_{0}$ and such that the restricted integration operator $I_{m}: U \rightarrow X$ is a topological isomorphism onto its range.
Proof. (i) Apply Theorem 1.3 with $\widetilde{X}$ in place of $X$ and $J \circ m$ in place of $m$.
(ii) This is a special case of part (i) because $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$ via Lemma 2.7(ii).
(iii) Appealing to Remark 3.8 (i) $(\beta)$ we see that $L^{1}(m)$ is a vector lattice. In the proof of Theorem 1.3 recall the discussion immediately after 6.6 which asserts that $\left.\left(\pi_{q} \circ I_{m}\right)\right|_{\mathcal{R}(T)}: \mathcal{R}(T) \rightarrow X_{q}$ is an isomorphism onto its range. Since $\left.\left(\pi_{q} \circ I_{m}\right)\right|_{\mathcal{R}(T)}=$ $\pi_{q} \circ\left(\left.I_{m}\right|_{\mathcal{R}(T)}\right)$, we can apply Lemma 4.3 (ii) to the spaces $Y:=\mathcal{R}(T), Z:=X, W:=X_{q}$ and the operators $R:=\left.I_{m}\right|_{\mathcal{R}(T)}$ and $V:=\pi_{q}$ to deduce that the restricted integration operator $\left.I_{m}\right|_{\mathcal{R}(T)}: \mathcal{R}(T) \rightarrow X$ (which equals $R$ ) is an isomorphism onto its range. Moreover, its domain space $U:=\mathcal{R}(T)$ is lattice-isomorphic to $c_{0}$ because $T: c_{0} \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$ is a lattice-isomorphism onto $\mathcal{R}(T)$; see the first paragraph after the paragraph containing 6.6.
REmark 6.3. (i) A careful examination of the proof of Corollary 6.2(iii) (via Theorem 1.3 (ii)) shows that every function $f \in L_{w}^{1}(m)^{+} \backslash L^{1}(m)$ generates a lattice-isomorphic copy $U \subseteq L^{1}(m)$ of $c_{0}$, with $U$ depending on $f$, such that $I_{m}: U \rightarrow X$ is a topological isomorphism onto its range.
(ii) In Corollary 6.2 (iii) the restricted integration operator $I_{m}: U \rightarrow X$ is a topological isomorphism, but typically not a lattice-homomorphism. Indeed, in general $X$ is only assumed to be a lcHs and not a vector lattice. But, even in the event that $X$ is a vector lattice, $I_{m}$ need not be a lattice-homomorphism. Consider the simplest of cases when $X$ is the 1 -dimensional real Banach lattice $\mathbb{R}$, the $\sigma$-algebra $\Sigma$ is $\mathcal{B}([0,1])$ and the vector measure $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ is defined by $m(A):=\int_{A} \psi(t) d t$ for $A \in \Sigma$, where $\psi(t):=\pi \sin (2 \pi t)$ for $t \in[0,1]$. If $\lambda(A):=\int_{A}|\psi(t)| d t$ for $A \in \Sigma$, then it is routine to check that $L^{1}(m)=$ $L^{1}(\lambda)$ with $\|\cdot\|_{L^{1}(m)}=\|\cdot\|_{L^{1}(\lambda)}$, and that $I_{m}$ is given by $f \mapsto \int_{[0,1]} f(t) \psi(t) d t$ for $f \in$ $L^{1}(m)$. If we set $g:=\chi_{[0,1 / 2]}$ and $h:=\chi_{[1 / 2,1]}$, it turns out that $I_{m}(g \vee h)=I_{m}\left(\chi_{[0,1]}\right)=0$ whereas $I_{m}(g) \vee I_{m}(h)=1 \vee(-1)=1$, i.e., $I_{m}$ is not a lattice-homomorphism.

Having established Theorem 1.3 and its immediate consequence Corollary 6.2, let us now formulate some relevant conditions for further investigation of a lcHs-valued vector measure $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ :
(a) $L^{1}(m) \subsetneq L_{w}^{1}(m)$.
(b) $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order and contains a latticeisomorphic copy of $c_{0}$.
(c) The lcHs $L^{1}(m)$ contains an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$.
(d) $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ contains a lattice-isomorphic copy of $\ell^{\infty}$.
(e) The lcHs $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ contains an isomorphic copy of $\ell^{\infty}$.
(f) $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ contains a lattice-isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$.
(g) The lcHs $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ contains an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$.

In conditions (d) and (f), recall from Proposition 3.7(iv) that $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ is necessarily a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order. This is not always the case for $L^{1}(m)$; see Example 3.9 (iii), (iv). The following condition is also relevant:
$(\mathrm{a})^{*} L^{1}(J \circ m) \subsetneq L_{w}^{1}(m)$.
This condition is precisely (a) with $J \circ m$ in place of $m$ because $L_{w}^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(J \circ m)$; see Lemma 2.5(ii).
Proposition 6.4. Let $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ be a lcHs-valued vector measure.
(i) If $X$ is sequentially complete, then all of the conditions (a)-(g) are equivalent.
(ii) If $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$, then all of the conditions (a)-(g) are equivalent.
(iii) If $L^{1}(m)$ is sequentially complete, then all of the conditions (a)-(g) are equivalent.
(iv) The four conditions (d)-(g) are always equivalent and each one is equivalent to (a) ${ }^{*}$.
(v) The implications $(\mathrm{b}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{c}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{d}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{a})$ are always valid.

Proof. (i) To establish $(\mathrm{a}) \Leftrightarrow(\mathrm{b}) \Leftrightarrow(\mathrm{c})$ first observe that Theorem 1.3 gives $(\mathrm{a}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{b})$. The implication $(\mathrm{b}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{c})$ is clear. Finally, $(\mathrm{c}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{a})$ via Theorem 1.1 (in which the sequential completeness of $X$ is not required).
$(\mathrm{a}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{d})$. See Theorem 1.3.
$(\mathrm{d}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{e}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{g})$ and $(\mathrm{d}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{f}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{g})$. These implications are obvious.
$(\mathrm{g}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{a})$. Assume that (g) holds but (a) fails, i.e., $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ contains an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$. Then Theorem 1.1 implies that $L^{1}(m) \subsetneq L_{w}^{1}(m)$, i.e., (a) holds. This is a contradiction, and hence the implication $(\mathrm{g}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{a})$ is valid.
(ii) This follows from part (i) applied to $J \circ m$ whose codomain space $\widetilde{X}$ is sequentially complete.
(iii) This is a special case of part (ii) because $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$; see Lemma 2.7(ii).
(iv) The equivalence of (d)-(g) follows from part (ii) because $L_{w}^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(J \circ m)$; see Lemma 2.5 (ii). Then part (i) with $J \circ m: \Sigma \rightarrow \widetilde{X}$ in place of $m$ gives the equivalence of $(\mathrm{a})^{*}$ to any one of $(\mathrm{d})-(\mathrm{g})$ because $L_{w}^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(J \circ m)$; see Lemma 2.5(ii).
(v) Clearly (b) $\Rightarrow$ (c). The implications $(\mathrm{c}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{d}) \Rightarrow$ (a) hold because Lemma 2.5 (iii) yields both $(\mathrm{c}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{g})$ and $(\mathrm{a})^{*} \Rightarrow(\mathrm{a})$ and because $(\mathrm{a})^{*} \Leftrightarrow(\mathrm{~d}) \Leftrightarrow(\mathrm{g})$ via part (iv).

In Proposition 6.4, since the sequential completeness of either $X$ or $L^{1}(m)$ implies that $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$, part (ii) is a stronger statement than (i) and (iii). There is no direct relationship between the assumptions of (i) and (iii). In other words, the sequential completeness of $X$ does not always imply that of $L^{1}(m)$ (see Example 6.5(i) below) whereas the sequential completeness of $L^{1}(m)$ need not imply that of $X$ (see Example 6.5(iv)). Furthermore, part (iii) of Example 6.5 exhibits a vector measure $m$ satisfying $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$, but such that neither the codomain space $X$ of $m$ nor $L^{1}(m)$ is sequentially complete.

Example 6.5. (i) There exists a vector measure taking values in a sequentially complete lcHs such that its corresponding $L^{1}$-space is not sequentially complete. Indeed, [25, Example B in §4] provides a non-separable Hilbert space $H$ and an $\mathcal{L}_{s}(H)$-valued spectral measure $P$ defined on a measurable space $(\Omega, \Sigma)$ such that its range $P(\Sigma)$ is not a sequentially closed subset of $\mathcal{L}_{s}(H)$. Here, the definition of a spectral measure can be found in [46, Definition 3.16], [52, Definition III.2], for example, and $\mathcal{L}_{s}(H)$ denotes the vector space $\mathcal{L}(H)$ equipped with the strong operator topology [22, Definition IV.1.2]. Thanks to the completeness of $H$ and the Banach-Steinhaus Theorem the lcHs $\mathcal{L}_{s}(H)$ is quasi-complete and, in particular, sequentially complete. Consequently, $P(\Sigma)$ is not a sequentially complete subset of $\mathcal{L}_{s}(H)$.

To prove that the $\mathrm{lcHs} L^{1}(P)$ is not sequentially complete, assume the contrary. Then the closed subset $\Sigma(P) \subseteq L^{1}(P)$ (see Lemma 2.10 (i) with $m:=P$ ) is necessarily sequentially complete. The integration operator $I_{P}: L^{1}(P) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}_{s}(H)$, which is known to be an isomorphism onto its range (see [52, Theorem V.5], for example), preserves sequentially complete sets. Consequently, $P(\Sigma)=I_{P}(\Sigma(P))$ is sequentially complete. This is a contradiction, and hence $L^{1}(P)$ is not sequentially complete.

We also claim that $L^{1}(P)=L_{w}^{1}(P)$. Indeed, first observe that the lcHs $\mathcal{L}_{s}(H)$ is quasicomplete for its weak topology. This fact can be verified via the Uniform Boundedness Principle because $H$ is quasi-complete for its weak topology [32, §23, 1(3)], and because the weak topology on $\mathcal{L}_{s}(H)$ is exactly the weak operator topology; see [22, Definition VI.1.3] and [32, $\S 39,7(2)]$. In particular, $\mathcal{L}_{s}(H)$ is also weakly $\Sigma$-complete, and hence $L^{1}(P)=L_{w}^{1}(P)$ via Lemma 2.5(iv).
(ii) We now present a simple method of producing a vector measure $m$ whose codomain space is not sequentially complete but $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$.

Take any lcHs-valued vector measure $\nu: \Sigma \rightarrow Y$, with $Y$ sequentially complete, such that the range $\mathcal{R}\left(I_{\nu}\right)$ of the corresponding integration operator $I_{\nu}: L^{1}(\nu) \rightarrow Y$ is not sequentially closed in $Y$. Then the vector subspace $X:=\mathcal{R}\left(I_{\nu}\right) \subseteq Y$, equipped with the
induced topology from $Y$, is not sequentially complete; its sequential completion $\widetilde{X}$ is exactly the sequential closure of $X$ in $Y$. Such an example occurs in [51, Example 1], for instance, where $Y$ is the Banach space $c_{0}(\mathbb{Z}), X$ is the dense subspace $\left\{\widehat{f}: f \in L^{1}([0,2 \pi])\right\}$ of $Y$ equipped with the norm from $Y$ (with $\widehat{d}$ denoting Fourier transform), $\nu(A)=\widehat{\chi A}$ for each Borel set $A \subseteq[0,2 \pi]$, in which case $L^{1}(\nu)=L^{1}([0,2 \pi])$ with $I_{\nu}(f)=\widehat{f}$, for $f \in L^{1}(\nu)$, and $\mathcal{R}\left(I_{\nu}\right)=X \subsetneq Y$.

Back to the general set up with $\nu: \Sigma \rightarrow Y$ (as described above), let $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ denote the vector measure $\nu$ regarded as being $X$-valued. Then $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)=L^{1}(\nu)$ (as lcHs ), which is routine to verify.
(iii) In the notation of part (i), it follows from part (ii) with $Y:=\mathcal{L}_{s}(H)$ and $\nu:=P$ that the resulting vector measure $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X:=\mathcal{R}\left(I_{P}\right)$ satisfies $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$. However, as noted in part (i), neither of the (isomorphic) lcHs $L^{1}(m)$ and $X$ is sequentially complete.
(iv) Let us apply part (ii) to the Banach space case. We claim, given any infinitedimensional Banach space $Y$, that there always exists a $Y$-valued vector measure $\nu$ defined on the Borel $\sigma$-algebra $\mathcal{B}([0,1])$ of $[0,1]$ such that $\nu$ satisfies the condition in part (ii). Indeed, take any vector measure $\nu: \mathcal{B}([0,1]) \rightarrow Y$ such that $I_{\nu}: L^{1}(\nu) \rightarrow Y$ is a compact operator and $\mathcal{R}(\nu)$ is not contained in any finite-dimensional vector subspace of $Y$; see Theorem 2 and its proof in [43]. Then $X:=\mathcal{R}\left(I_{\nu}\right)$ is not closed in $Y$, which establishes the claim.

Now, the $X$-valued vector measure $m: \mathcal{B}([0,1]) \rightarrow X$ as given in part (ii) satisfies the following conditions: its codomain space $X$ is not sequentially complete, the equalities (as lcHs) $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)=L^{1}(\nu)$ hold and $L^{1}(m)$ is a Banach space. In particular, $L^{1}(m)$ is surely sequentially complete. व

In part (i) of Example 6.5 above, the fact that the codomain space $\mathcal{L}_{s}(H)$ of $P$ is not metrizable is crucial. The non-metrizability follows, for example, from the fact that $\mathcal{L}_{s}(H)$ is quasi-complete but not complete.

Now, let us analyze the condition $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$, which is not only the assumption of Proposition 6.4(ii) but has also appeared in various other statements and examples in this paper. In Lemma 6.6 below, we characterize when the identity $L^{1}(m)=$ $L^{1}(J \circ m)$ is valid. Recall that $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ has the $\sigma$-Monotone Completeness Property, briefly $\sigma$-MCP, if every increasing $\tau(m)$-Cauchy sequence in $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is $\tau(m)$-convergent in $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ [1 Definition 7.4]. Recall from Proposition 3.7 (i) that $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is always a vector lattice (whether or not $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice for the $m$-a.e. pointwise order).

LEmma 6.6. Given a lcHs-valued vector measure $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$, the identity $L^{1}(m)=$ $L^{1}(J \circ m)$ holds if and only if $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ has the $\sigma-M C P$.

Proof. Suppose that $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$. According to Proposition 6.4(ii) the space $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice. Take an increasing $\tau(m)$-Cauchy sequence $\left\{f_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty} \subseteq L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$. To prove its $\tau(m)$-convergence (by considering $\left\{f_{n}-f_{1}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ if necessary), we may assume that $f_{n} \geq 0$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. The function $F: \Omega \rightarrow[0, \infty]$ defined by the pointwise limit of $\left\{f_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ on $\Omega$ is then $\Sigma$-measurable. With $B:=\{w \in \Omega: F(w)<\infty\}$, we claim that $\Omega \backslash B$
is $m$-null. To see this, fix $x^{*} \in X^{*} \backslash\{0\}$. Then $p_{x^{*}}(x):=\left|\left\langle x, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|$, for $x \in X$, is a continuous seminorm on $X$ and $x^{*} \in U_{p_{x^{*}}}^{\circ}$. Hence, (2.5) implies that $\int_{\Omega}|g| d\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right| \leq p_{x^{*}}(m)(g)$ for all $g \in L^{1}(m)$. Since $\left\{f_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is increasing and $\tau(m)$-Cauchy, it follows that

$$
\int_{\Omega} F d\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\Omega} f_{n} d\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right| \leq \sup _{n \in \mathbb{N}} p_{x^{*}}(m)\left(f_{n}\right)<\infty
$$

(via the Monotone Convergence Theorem for $\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|$ ). Consequently, $F$ is finite-valued $\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|$-a.e., so $\Omega \backslash B$ is $\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|$-null. As $x^{*} \in X^{*} \backslash\{0\}$ is arbitrary, this establishes the claim.

Next we show that $f:=F \chi_{B} \in L^{1}(m)$ and that $\left\{f_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is $\tau(m)$-convergent to $f$. First, observe that $\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} f_{n} \chi_{B}=f$ pointwise on $\Omega$. Given $A \in \Sigma$, the sequence $\left\{\int_{A} f_{n} d m\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is Cauchy in $X$ (see 2.6) and so admits a limit in $\widetilde{X}$. Hence, Lemma 2.7(i) (with $J \circ m$ in place of $m$ ) implies that $f \in L^{1}(J \circ m)$ and that $\left\{f_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is $\tau(J \circ m)$ convergent to $f$. The assumption that $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$ now gives $f \in L^{1}(m)$ to which $\left\{f_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is $\tau(m)$-convergent. Thus, $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ has the $\sigma$-MCP.

Conversely, suppose that $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ has the $\sigma$-MCP. To verify that $L^{1}(J \circ m)_{\mathbb{R}}^{+} \subseteq L^{1}(m)$, fix $f \in L^{1}(J \circ m)_{\mathbb{R}}^{+}$. Select an increasing sequence $\left\{s_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty} \subseteq(\operatorname{sim} \Sigma)_{\mathbb{R}}^{+}$converging pointwise on $\Omega$ to $f$. Thanks to the LCP of the $\widetilde{X}$-valued vector measure $J \circ m$ (see Lemma 2.7(iii)), the sequence $\left\{s_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is $\tau(J \circ m)$-convergent to $f$. Consequently, the increasing sequence $\left\{s_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is $\tau(m)$-Cauchy in $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$, and hence admits a $\tau(m)$-limit $g \in L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ as $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ is assumed to have the $\sigma$-MCP. Thus, $f=g \in L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$, which establishes the inclusion $L^{1}(J \circ m)_{\mathbb{R}}^{+} \subseteq L^{1}(m)$.

Next, since $L^{1}(J \circ m)$ is a complex vector lattice in the $(J \circ m)$-a.e. pointwise order (see Remark 3.8 (i) $(\beta)$ with $J \circ m$ in place of $m$ and $\widetilde{X}$ in place of $X$ ), it follows that

$$
\begin{aligned}
L^{1}(J \circ m) & =L^{1}(J \circ m)_{\mathbb{R}}^{+}-L^{1}(J \circ m)_{\mathbb{R}}^{+}+i\left(L^{1}(J \circ m)_{\mathbb{R}}^{+}-L^{1}(J \circ m)_{\mathbb{R}}^{+}\right) \\
& \subseteq L^{1}(m) \subseteq L^{1}(J \circ m)
\end{aligned}
$$

In other words, $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)$.
REMARK 6.7. Our motivation for considering the $\sigma$-MCP is from 21. If we have a vector measure $m$ with values in a real $\mathrm{lcHs} X$, then all $m$-integrable and all $J \circ m$-integrable functions are taken to be $\mathbb{R}$-valued, i.e., $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ and $L^{1}(J \circ m)=L^{1}(J \circ m)_{\mathbb{R}}$, and the result corresponding to Lemma 6.6 is still valid. Namely, $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}=L^{1}(J \circ m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ if and only if $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ has the $\sigma$-MCP. Of course, $J \circ m$ now takes its values in the real sequential completion of the real $\mathrm{lcHs} X$. This observation and [21, Theorem 2.4] give the equivalence of (b) and (c) in the above list of conditions (a)-(g), with $\left(c_{0}\right)_{\mathbb{R}}$ in place of $c_{0}$. Consequently, we can obtain a part of Proposition 6.4(ii) in the real case. Similarly, a corresponding result for $L^{1}(m)_{\mathbb{R}}$ can be established even if we begin with a vector measure $m$ taking values in a (complex) lcHs. a

We now turn our attention to part (v) of Proposition 6.4 for a general lcHs -valued vector measure $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$. The reverse implications to $(\mathrm{b}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{c}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{d}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{a})$ fail to hold, in general. Indeed, for $(\mathrm{c}) \nRightarrow(\mathrm{b})$ and $(\mathrm{d}) \nRightarrow(\mathrm{c})$, see Examples 6.8 and 6.11 below, respectively, whereas Example 2.6 (iii) shows that $(\mathrm{a}) \nRightarrow$ (d).

Example 6.8. We adopt Example 3.9(iv) \&(v) to show that (c) $\nRightarrow(\mathrm{b})$. Let $\Omega, \Sigma$ and $\varphi$ be as in Example 2.6. By $\mu$ we denote the $c_{0}$-valued vector measure $A \mapsto \chi_{A} / \varphi$ on $\Sigma$. As $\mu$ is exactly the vector measure of Example 2.6(ii), where it is denoted by $m$, we deduce from there that $L^{1}(\mu)=\varphi \cdot c_{0}$. Moreover, $L^{1}(\mu)$ is a complex Banach lattice (see Remark 3.8 (ii)) and $\|f\|_{L^{1}(\mu)}=\|f / \varphi\|_{c_{0}}$ for $f \in L^{1}(\mu)$, which can be proved directly or obtained from [46, Lemma 3.13]. With $2 \mathbb{N}:=\{2 n: n \in \mathbb{N}\}$, let

$$
\operatorname{sim} 2^{2 \mathbb{N}}:=\operatorname{span}\left\{\chi_{A}: A \subseteq 2 \mathbb{N}\right\} \subseteq L^{1}(\mu)
$$

(i) Let $X$ be any vector subspace of $L^{1}(\mu)$ satisfying the following three conditions:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \chi_{\mathbb{N}} \in X  \tag{6.8}\\
& f \operatorname{sim} \Sigma \subseteq X \quad \text { for all } f \in X  \tag{6.9}\\
& \left(\varphi \chi_{2 \mathbb{N}-1}\right) \cdot c_{0} \subseteq X \tag{6.10}
\end{align*}
$$

We can consider the $X$-valued set function $m: A \mapsto \chi_{A}$ on $2^{\mathbb{N}}$ because of the inclusion $\operatorname{sim} \Sigma \subseteq X$; see 6.9 with $f:=\chi_{\mathbb{N}} \in X$. Equip $X$ with the norm induced by $L^{1}(\mu)$. Then $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ is a vector measure [41, Proposition 3.1]. Furthermore, the associated integration operator $I_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow X$ is the identity map, with $L^{1}(m)=X$ as an isomorphism of normed spaces [41, Corollary 3.2]. We can say more: $L^{1}(m)$ and $X$ even have equal norms. Indeed, given $f \in L^{1}(m)$, we claim that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|f\|_{L^{1}(m)}=\sup \left\|I_{m}(f s)\right\|_{X}=\sup \|f s\|_{X}=\|f\|_{X} \tag{6.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the supremum is taken over the set $\{s \in \operatorname{sim} \Sigma:|s(n)| \leq 1$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}\}$. Even though $m$ takes its values in a normed space, the first equality in 6.11) can be proved as in Lemma 3.11 of [46] (where it is only stated for Banach spaces) and the last equality in 6.11 holds because $L^{1}(\mu)$ induces the norm on $X$; again apply [46, Lemma 3.11] to the Banach-space-valued vector measure $\mu$. The inclusion 6.10 enables us to define a linear map $T: c_{0} \rightarrow L^{1}(m)=X$ by $T(g):=\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \varphi(2 n-1) g(n) e_{2 n-1}$ for $g \in c_{0}$, with $\left\{e_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ denoting the canonical basis of $c_{0}$. It follows from 6.11) that $T$ is a linear isometry onto its range. In particular, $m$ satisfies condition (c).

In parts (ii) and (iii) below, concrete examples of such spaces $X$ will be presented.
(ii) The vector subspace of $L^{1}(\mu)$ given by

$$
X:=\left(\varphi \chi_{2 \mathbb{N}-1}\right) \cdot c_{0}+\operatorname{sim} 2^{2 \mathbb{N}}+\sqrt{\varphi} \operatorname{sim} 2^{2 \mathbb{N}}
$$

satisfies the three conditions 6.8 6.10 imposed in part (i). So, part (i) implies that the $X$-valued vector measure $m: A \mapsto \chi_{A}$ on $\Sigma$ satisfies $L^{1}(m)=X$ and condition (c). It is clear that $L^{1}(m)$ is closed under complex conjugation. However, $L^{1}(m)$ is not closed under forming the modulus because

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}+i \sqrt{\varphi} \chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}\right| \notin L^{1}(m)=X \tag{6.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

whereas $\chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}+i \sqrt{\varphi} \chi_{2 \mathbb{N}} \in L^{1}(m)$. To verify that 6.12 is valid assume, on the contrary, that $\left|\chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}+i \sqrt{\varphi} \chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}\right| \in L^{1}(m)$. Observing that $\left|\chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}+i \sqrt{\varphi} \chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}\right|$ has its support in $2 \mathbb{N}$, there exist $s_{1}, s_{2} \in \operatorname{sim} 2^{2 \mathbb{N}}$ such that

$$
(\sqrt{1+\varphi}) \chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}=\sqrt{\chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}}+\varphi \chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}=\left|\chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}+i \sqrt{\varphi} \chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}\right|=s_{1}+\sqrt{\varphi} s_{2}
$$

that is, $(\sqrt{1+\varphi}) \chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}-\sqrt{\varphi} s_{2}=s_{1}$. It follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
s_{1}-\frac{\chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}}{\sqrt{1+\varphi}+\sqrt{\varphi}}=\sqrt{\varphi}\left(\chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}-s_{2}\right) \tag{6.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since the left side of $\sqrt{6.13}$ is uniformly bounded and since $\sqrt{\varphi}$ is unbounded on $\mathbb{N}$, the function $\sqrt{\varphi}\left(\chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}-s_{2}\right)$ must vanish outside some finite subset of $\mathbb{N}$, which implies that $\sqrt{\varphi}\left(\chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}-s_{2}\right) \in \operatorname{sim} 2^{2 \mathbb{N}}$. Consequently,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}}{\sqrt{1+\varphi}+\sqrt{\varphi}}=s_{1}-\sqrt{\varphi}\left(\chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}-s_{2}\right) \in \operatorname{sim} 2^{2 \mathbb{N}} \tag{6.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

This contradicts the fact that the left side of 6.14 has infinite range, and hence does not belong to $\operatorname{sim} 2^{2 \mathbb{N}}$. Thereby 6.12 is verified. So, $L^{1}(m)$ is not a complex vector lattice in the ( $m$-a.e.) pointwise order (note that $\mathcal{N}_{0}(m)=\emptyset$ ).

That $m$ fails the LCP can be deduced from (6.12) together with

$$
\left|\chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}+i \sqrt{\varphi} \chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}\right| \leq \chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}+\sqrt{\varphi} \chi_{2 \mathbb{N}} \in L^{1}(m)
$$

(iii) Let $h:=(\sqrt{\varphi}+i \ln \varphi) \chi_{2 \mathbb{N}}$. Then the vector subspace

$$
X:=\left(\varphi \chi_{2 \mathbb{N}-1}\right) \cdot c_{0}+\chi_{2 \mathbb{N}} \cdot \ell^{\infty}+h \operatorname{sim} 2^{2 \mathbb{N}} \subseteq L^{1}(\mu)
$$

satisfies the three conditions 6.8-6.10 imposed in part (i). Again by part (i), the $X$ valued vector measure $m: A \mapsto \chi_{A}$ on $\Sigma$ satisfies condition (c). Clearly $h \in X=L^{1}(m)$. However, neither $|h|$ nor $\bar{h}$ belongs to $L^{1}(m)$. So, it follows from Proposition 3.7 (ii) that $L^{1}(m)$ is not a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order, and hence $m$ fails to satisfy condition (b).

Finally, observe that every non-negative function belonging to $L^{1}(m)$ has the form $\varphi \chi_{2 \mathbb{N}-1} f+\chi_{2 \mathbb{N}} g$ for some non-negative elements $f \in c_{0}$ and $g \in \ell^{\infty}$. Even though $L^{1}(m)$ is not closed under forming the modulus, this description for elements of $L^{1}(m)^{+}$implies that $L^{1}(m)$ does have the property that if $F$ is $m$-integrable and satisfies $|F| \leq G$ for some $G \in L^{1}(m)^{+}$, then $|F| \in L^{1}(m)$. In particular, if $F$ is the $m$-a.e. pointwise limit of a sequence of $m$-integrable functions $\left\{F_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ satisfying $\left|F_{n}\right| \leq G$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then also $|F| \leq G$, and hence $F$ is $m$-integrable. By the Dominated Convergence Theorem applied to the vector measure $m \circ J: \Sigma \rightarrow \widetilde{X}$ 46, Theorem 3.7(i)], it follows that $\left\{F_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is $\tau(m \circ J)$-convergent to $F$. Since the norm in the Banach space $\widetilde{X}=L^{1}(\mu)$ is the continuous extension of the (relative) norm in its dense subspace $X$, it is clear from 2.5 that $\tau(m \circ J)$ coincides with $\tau(m)$ on $L^{1}(m) \subseteq L^{1}(m \circ J)$ and so $\left\{F_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is $\tau(m)$-convergent to $F$. This shows that $m$ has the LCP.
Problem 6.9. Does there exist a lcHs-valued vector measure $m$ satisfying condition (c) such that $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex vector lattice in the $m$-a.e. pointwise order, but $L^{1}(m)$ does not contain a lattice-isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$ ?

Let us undertake some preparations to show that the vector measure in Example 2.6 (i) serves to establish that $(\mathrm{a}) \nRightarrow(\mathrm{c})$. By $\mathcal{F}(\mathbb{N})$ we denote the class of all non-empty, finite subsets of $\mathbb{N}$, directed by inclusion. Consider a sequence $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ in a lcHs $Y$. Recall that $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is unordered summable if the net $\left\{\sum_{n \in \sigma} y_{n}\right\}_{\sigma \in \mathcal{F}(\mathbb{N})}$ is convergent in $Y$ (cf. condition (c) in [15, p. 78]). Following [4, p. 86] a sequence $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is called subfamily summable if every subsequence of $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is unordered summable in $Y$.

FACT 4. In any lcHs a series is subfamily summable if and only if it is subseries summable.

Proof. Let $Y$ be a lcHs. Assume that the series $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is subfamily summable in $Y$. Then an arbitrary subsequence $\left\{y_{n(k)}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ of $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is unconditionally summable (see Section 2) because unordered summability and unconditional summability for a sequence in a lcHs are equivalent [15, (1)(b), p. 79]. In particular, $\left\{y_{n(k)}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is summable. This shows that $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is subseries summable.

Conversely, suppose that a series $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty} \subseteq Y$ is subseries summable. Again, take an arbitrary subsequence $\left\{y_{n(k)}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ of $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$. Then $\left\{y_{n(k)}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is also subseries summable, and hence unconditionally summable; see Lemma 2.1(i). Again by [15, (1)(b), p. 79], the subsequence $\left\{y_{n(k)}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is unordered summable. Consequently, $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is subfamily summable.

LEmma 6.10. Equip the vector space $\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}$ with the uniform norm inherited from $\ell^{\infty}$. There is no continuous linear injection from any infinite-dimensional Banach space into the normed space $\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}$.
Proof. Assume, on the contrary, that there exist an infinite-dimensional Banach space $Y$ and a continuous linear injection $T: Y \rightarrow \operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}$. Select a linearly independent, infinite subset $\left\{y_{n}: n \in \mathbb{N}\right\}$ from the closed unit ball of $Y$. With $z_{n}:=2^{-n} y_{n}$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, the sequence $\left\{z_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is subseries summable because $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\left\|z_{n}\right\|_{Y}<\infty$ and because $Y$ is complete. Then $\left\{T\left(z_{n}\right)\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is also subseries summable in $\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}$ (as $T$ is continuous and linear), and hence $\left\{T\left(z_{n}\right)\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is subfamily summable by Fact 4 above. It now follows from [4. Theorem 1] that $\operatorname{span}\left\{T\left(z_{n}\right): n \in \mathbb{N}\right\}$ is finite-dimensional. This is a contradiction because $T$ being a continuous linear injection implies that $\left\{T\left(z_{n}\right): n \in \mathbb{N}\right\}$ is an infinite, linearly independent subset of $\operatorname{sim} 2^{\mathbb{N}}$.
Example 6.11. Let the notation be as in Example 2.6 (i). Then $L^{1}(m)$ is a normed space with norm $\|f\|_{L^{1}(m)}:=\sup _{n \in \mathbb{N}}|f(n) / \varphi(n)|$ for $f \in L^{1}(m)=\operatorname{sim} \Sigma$. Let $(\operatorname{sim} \Sigma)_{\infty}$ denote $\operatorname{sim} \Sigma$ equipped with the uniform norm (i.e., from $\ell^{\infty}$ ) and let $j_{\infty}$ denote the natural embedding of $(\operatorname{sim} \Sigma)_{\infty}$ into its completion $\ell^{\infty}$. With $S: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow(\operatorname{sim} \Sigma)_{\infty}$ being the identity map, we see that the composition $j_{\infty} \circ S: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow \ell^{\infty}$ is a closed linear map.

Assume that condition (c) holds, that is, there is an isomorphism $T: c_{0} \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$ onto its range. Then the composition $j_{\infty} \circ(S \circ T): c_{0} \rightarrow \ell^{\infty}$ is a closed linear map, and hence is continuous via the Closed Graph Theorem. Consequently, $S \circ T: c_{0} \rightarrow(\operatorname{sim} \Sigma)_{\infty}$ is a continuous linear injection. This contradicts Lemma 6.10 and so condition (c) fails to hold.

On the other hand, $m$ does satisfy condition (d) because $L_{w}^{1}(m)=(1 / \varphi) \cdot \ell^{\infty}$. So, $m$ is an example showing that $(\mathrm{d}) \nRightarrow(\mathrm{c})$. Moreover, we can see directly that $(\mathrm{a})^{*} \nRightarrow(\mathrm{c})$ and $(\mathrm{a}) \nRightarrow(\mathrm{c})$ because $L^{1}(m) \subsetneq L^{1}(J \circ m) \subsetneq L_{w}^{1}(m)$. It is worth noting that $L^{1}(J \circ m)=$ $(1 / \varphi) \cdot c_{0}$ is lattice-isomorphic to $c_{0}$.

In Example 6.12 below we shall construct a non-atomic vector measure satisfying condition (b) from a purely atomic vector measure with the same property. Recall that a set $A \in \Sigma$ is an atom for a lcHs-valued vector measure $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ if $m(A) \neq 0$ and if,
for each $B \in \Sigma$, either $m(A \cap B)=0$ or $m(A \backslash B)=0$ [26, p. 7], [31, p. 32]. We call $m$ non-atomic if $m$ does not have any atoms. Analogously to the case of a scalar measure [28, p. 650], we say that $m$ is purely atomic if every non- $m$-null set contains an atom.
Example 6.12. Let $X:=c_{0}$. With $\varphi: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$ denoting the identity, let $\nu: 2^{\mathbb{N}} \rightarrow X$ be the vector measure in Example 2.6 (ii), denoted there by $m$, i.e., $\nu(A):=\chi_{A} / \varphi$ for $A \in 2^{\mathbb{N}}$. Then $L^{1}(\nu)=\varphi \cdot c_{0} \subsetneq \varphi \cdot \ell^{\infty}=L_{w}^{1}(\nu)$. That $L^{1}(\nu)$ (resp. $\left.L_{w}^{1}(\nu)\right)$ contains a latticeisomorphic copy of $c_{0}$ (resp. $\ell^{\infty}$ ) can be seen once we observe that $\|g\|_{L^{1}(\nu)}=\|g / \varphi\|_{c_{0}}$ for $g \in L^{1}(\nu)$ (resp. $\|g\|_{L_{w}^{1}(\nu)}=\|g / \varphi\|_{\ell \infty}$ for $g \in L_{w}^{1}(\nu)$ ). Moreover, $\nu$ is purely atomic and its atoms are all the singleton sets $\{n\}$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

Define $\Omega:=[0,1] \times \mathbb{N}$. For each $\psi \in \mathbb{C}^{\mathbb{N}}$, we denote by $\chi_{[0,1]} \otimes \psi$ the $\mathbb{C}$-valued function $(t, n) \mapsto \chi_{[0,1]}(t) \psi(n)$ on $\Omega$. For a subset $W$ of $\mathbb{C}^{\mathbb{N}}$, define $\chi_{[0,1]} \otimes W:=\left\{\chi_{[0,1]} \otimes \psi: \psi \in W\right\}$. Let $\Sigma$ be the product $\sigma$-algebra $\mathcal{B}([0,1]) \otimes 2^{\mathbb{N}}$, in which case

$$
\Sigma=\left\{\bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty}\left(B_{n} \times\{n\}\right): B_{n} \in \mathcal{B}([0,1]) \text { for each } n \in \mathbb{N}\right\}
$$

Lebesgue measure on $\mathcal{B}([0,1])$ is denoted by $\mu$. The set function $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ defined by

$$
m(A):=\int_{\mathbb{N}}\left(\int_{[0,1]} \chi_{A}(t, n) d \mu(t)\right) d \nu(n), \quad A \in \Sigma
$$

is clearly finitely additive. Given a decreasing sequence $\{A(k)\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ in $\Sigma$ with $\bigcap_{k=1}^{\infty} A(k)$ $=\emptyset$, the $\sigma$-additivity of $\mu$ ensures that the decreasing sequence $\left\{\int_{[0,1]} \chi_{A(k)}(t, \cdot) d \mu(t)\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ of $\nu$-integrable functions converges to 0 pointwise on $\mathbb{N}$. This enables us to apply the LCP of $\nu$ (see Lemma 2.7(iii)) to deduce that $\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} m(A(k))=0$ in $X$. Hence, $m$ is $\sigma$-additive. Fix $h \in X^{*}=\ell^{1}$. Given $B \in \mathcal{B}([0,1])$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$, it follows that

$$
\langle m, h\rangle(B \times\{n\})=\langle\mu(B) \nu(\{n\}), h\rangle=(h(n) / \varphi(n)) \mu(B) .
$$

Consequently,

$$
\begin{equation*}
|\langle m, h\rangle|(B \times\{n\})=(|h(n)| / \varphi(n)) \mu(B) . \tag{6.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

So, given $f \in \mathcal{L}^{0}(\Sigma)$, since $\Omega$ is the disjoint union of its subsets $\Omega(n):=[0,1] \times\{n\}$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we find from 6.15 that

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{\Omega}|f| d|\langle m, h\rangle| & =\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \int_{\Omega(n)}|f| d|\langle m, h\rangle| \\
& =\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}(|h(n)| / \varphi(n)) \int_{[0,1]}|f(t, n)| d \mu(t) \tag{6.16}
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, $f \in L_{w}^{1}(m)$ if and only if $n \mapsto\left(\int_{[0,1]}|f(t, n)| d \mu(t)\right) / \varphi(n)$, for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, is an element of $\ell^{\infty}$, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{n \in \mathbb{N}} \frac{1}{\varphi(n)} \int_{[0,1]}|f(t, n)| d \mu(t)<\infty \tag{6.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

in which case the left side of 6.17) equals $\|f\|_{L_{w}^{1}(m)}$. Consequently, $\chi_{[0,1]} \otimes L_{w}^{1}(\nu) \subseteq$ $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ and $\left\|\chi_{[0,1]} \otimes g\right\|_{L_{w}^{1}(m)}=\|g\|_{L_{w}^{1}(\nu)}=\|g / \varphi\|_{\ell \infty}$ for all $g \in L_{w}^{1}(\nu)$. So, the linear $\operatorname{map} S: \ell^{\infty} \rightarrow L_{w}^{1}(m)$ defined by $S(\psi):=\chi_{[0,1]} \otimes(\varphi \psi)$, for $\psi \in \ell^{\infty}$, is a linear isometry
onto $\mathcal{R}(S)=\chi_{[0,1]} \otimes L_{w}^{1}(\nu)$. Furthermore, $S$ is a lattice-isomorphism onto its range, i.e., $m$ satisfies condition (d).

Let us identify $L^{1}(m)$, which is strictly smaller than $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ via Proposition $6.4(\mathrm{i})$ (i.e., $(\mathrm{d}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{a})$ ). For each $f \in L_{w}^{1}(m)$ and $A \in \Sigma$ we can, similarly to 6.16, deduce that

$$
\int_{A} f d\langle m, h\rangle=\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} h(n) \frac{1}{\varphi(n)} \int_{[0,1]} f(t, n) \chi_{A}(t, n) d \mu(t), \quad h \in \ell^{1} .
$$

Accordingly, such an $f$ belongs to $L^{1}(m)$ if and only if

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{\varphi(n)} \int_{[0,1]}|f(t, n)| \chi_{A}(t, n) d \mu(t)=0, \quad A \in \Sigma
$$

which is, in turn, equivalent to

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{\varphi(n)} \int_{[0,1]}|f(t, n)| d \mu(t)=0
$$

So, $S\left(c_{0}\right)=\chi_{[0,1]} \otimes L^{1}(\nu) \subseteq L^{1}(m)$. Let $T: c_{0} \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$ be the restriction $\left.S\right|_{c_{0}}$ with codomain space $L^{1}(m)$. Then $T$ is a lattice-isomorphism onto $\mathcal{R}(T)=\chi_{[0,1]} \otimes L^{1}(\nu)$. Since $L^{1}(m)$ is a Banach lattice, this shows that $m$ satisfies condition (b). Moreover, we see explicitly from

$$
S\left(\ell^{\infty} \backslash c_{0}\right)=\chi_{[0,1]} \otimes\left(L_{w}^{1}(\nu) \backslash L^{1}(\nu)\right) \subseteq L_{w}^{1}(m) \backslash L^{1}(m)
$$

that condition (a) is satisfied; see also $(\mathrm{a}) \Leftrightarrow(\mathrm{b})$ in Proposition 6.4(i).
Finally, we claim that $m$ is non-atomic. To see this, let $A \in \Sigma$ be any non- $m$-null set. Then $m(A)=\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} m(\Omega(n) \cap A) \neq 0$. So, select $n \in \mathbb{N}$ with $m(\Omega(n) \cap A) \neq 0$. Then $\Omega(n) \cap A=B \times\{n\}$ for some $B \in \mathcal{B}([0,1])$. Since we have $0 \neq m(\Omega(n) \cap A)=$ $m(B \times\{n\})=\mu(B) \nu(\{n\})$, it follows that $\mu(B)>0$. Writing $B=C \cup D$ for disjoint Borel sets $C, D$ satisfying $\mu(C)>0$ and $\mu(D)>0$ we have $m(C \times\{n\})=$ $\mu(C) \nu(\{n\}) \neq 0$ and $m(D \times\{n\})=\mu(D) \nu(\{n\}) \neq 0$. Since $C \times\{n\}$ and $D \times\{n\}$ are pairwise disjoint subsets of $A$ we see that $A$ is not an atom. That is, $m$ is nonatomic.

REmark 6.13. Let $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ be a Banach-space-valued vector measure. As observed at the end of Section 3 the proof of the implication (ii) $\Rightarrow$ (iii) of Proposition 3.11 is indirect. We end this section by presenting a rather interesting direct proof (via the contrapositive implication (iii) $\nRightarrow($ ii) ). This is achieved by applying the classical KadecPełczyński "disjointification method" to construct a lattice-isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$ in $L^{1}(m)$ from any given Banach space isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$ in $L^{1}(m)$.

More precisely, suppose that there exists a Banach space isomorphism $S_{0}: c_{0} \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$ onto its range. Then there exist positive constants $a_{0}, b_{0}$ satisfying

$$
a_{0}\left\|S_{0}(\alpha)\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \leq\|\alpha\|_{c_{0}} \leq b_{0}\left\|S_{0}(\alpha)\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}, \quad \alpha \in c_{0}
$$

In particular, with $\left\{e_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ denoting the canonical basis of $c_{0}$, we have

$$
a_{0} \leq 1 /\left\|S_{0}\left(e_{n}\right)\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \leq b_{0}, \quad n \in \mathbb{N}
$$

This enables us to define a surjective isomorphism $T_{0}: c_{0} \rightarrow c_{0}$ by

$$
T_{0}(\alpha):=\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\left\|S_{0}\left(e_{n}\right)\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}} \alpha(n) e_{n}, \quad \alpha \in c_{0} .
$$

Then the composition $S_{0} \circ T_{0}: c_{0} \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$ is an isomorphism onto its range, i.e., onto $\mathcal{R}\left(S_{0}\right)$. Accordingly, with $S:=S_{0} \circ T_{0}$ and $f_{n}:=S\left(e_{n}\right)$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, there exist constants $a, b$ with $0<a \leq b$ such that, for every $\alpha \in c_{0}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
a\left\|\sum_{n=1}^{N} \alpha(n) f_{n}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \leq\left\|\sum_{n=1}^{N} \alpha(n) e_{n}\right\|_{c_{0}} \leq b\left\|\sum_{n=1}^{N} \alpha(n) f_{n}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \tag{6.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $N \in \mathbb{N}$. Note also that $\left\|f_{n}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}=1$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$.
Choose $x^{*} \in X^{*}$ such that $\mu:=\left|\left\langle m, x^{*}\right\rangle\right|$ is a probability measure on $\Sigma$ with $\mu$ and $m$ being mutually absolutely continuous [18, Theorem IX.2.2]. The natural embedding $\Phi: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow L^{1}(\mu)$ is then continuous (see 2.23 ), and hence the composition $\Phi \circ S: c_{0} \rightarrow L^{1}(\mu)$, which is also continuous, preserves weakly absolutely Cauchy sequences. So, the functions $(\Phi \circ S)\left(e_{n}\right)=\Phi\left(f_{n}\right)$, for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, form a weakly absolutely Cauchy sequence in $L^{1}(\mu)$. Since the weakly sequentially complete space $L^{1}(\mu)$ [22, Theorem IV.8.6] is necessarily weakly $\Sigma$-complete, we can apply Lemma 2.2 to deduce that $\left\{\Phi\left(f_{n}\right)\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is a norm-summable sequence in the Banach space $L^{1}(\mu)$. In particular, $\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left\|\Phi\left(f_{n}\right)\right\|_{L^{1}(\mu)}=0$.

Assume, for the moment, that there exist a subsequence $\left\{f_{n(k)}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ of $\left\{f_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ and a disjointly supported sequence $\left\{g_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ of functions in the Banach lattice $L^{1}(m)$ satisfying

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty}\left\|f_{n(k)}-g_{k}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}=0 \tag{6.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

We shall proceed, leaving the verification of this fact until the end of the proof.
Without loss of generality we may suppose that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|f_{n(k)}-g_{k}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \leq 1 /\left(b 2^{k+1}\right), \quad k \in \mathbb{N}, \tag{6.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

as we can select further subsequences of $\left\{f_{n(k)}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ and of $\left\{g_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ with this property, if necessary. Given $N \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\alpha \in c_{0}$, we claim that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{2 a}{3}\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \leq \max _{1 \leq k \leq N}|\alpha(k)| \leq 2 b\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \tag{6.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

In fact, the triangle inequality and 6.20 yield

$$
\begin{aligned}
a\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} & \leq a\left(\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k)\left(g_{k}-f_{n(k)}\right)\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}+\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) f_{n(k)}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}\right) \\
& \leq \frac{a}{2 b} \max _{1 \leq k \leq N}|\alpha(k)|+a\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) f_{n(k)}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

But, with $\widetilde{\alpha}:=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \alpha(k) e_{n(k)}$ in place of $\alpha$ in 6.18, we have

$$
a\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) f_{n(k)}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}=a\left\|\sum_{r=1}^{n(N)} \widetilde{\alpha}(r) f_{r}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \leq\left\|\sum_{r=1}^{n(N)} \widetilde{\alpha}(r) e_{r}\right\|_{c_{0}}=\max _{1 \leq k \leq N}|\alpha(k)| .
$$

Since $a /(2 b)+1 \leq 3 / 2$ (recall that $a \leq b$ ), we conclude that

$$
a\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \leq \frac{3}{2} \max _{1 \leq k \leq N}|\alpha(k)|,
$$

which verifies the first inequality in 6.21. On the other hand, from (6.18) and 6.20 we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\max _{1 \leq k \leq N}|\alpha(k)| & =\max _{1 \leq r \leq n(N)}|\widetilde{\alpha}(r)| \leq b\left\|\sum_{r=1}^{n(N)} \widetilde{\alpha}(r) f_{r}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}=b\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) f_{n(k)}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \\
& \leq b\left(\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}+\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k)\left(g_{k}-f_{n(k)}\right)\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}\right) \\
& \leq b\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}+(b / 2 b) \max _{1 \leq k \leq N}|\alpha(k)|
\end{aligned}
$$

from which the second inequality in 6.21 follows. It then follows from 6.21 that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{2 a}{3}\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k)\left|g_{k}\right|\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \leq \max _{1 \leq k \leq N}|\alpha(k)| \leq 2 b\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k)\left|g_{k}\right|\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \tag{6.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

because the disjointly supported functions $g_{k}$, for $1 \leq k \leq N$, satisfy

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} & =\left\|\left|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k) g_{k}\right|\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}=\left\|\left|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k)\right| g_{k} \mid\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \\
& =\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k)\left|g_{k}\right|\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}, \quad N \in \mathbb{N}
\end{aligned}
$$

as $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex Banach lattice for the $m$-a.e. pointwise order.
Given $\alpha \in c_{0}$, it follows from 6.22 that the sequence $\left\{\sum_{k=1}^{N} \alpha(k)\left|g_{k}\right|\right\}_{N=1}^{\infty}$ of partial sums is Cauchy, and hence converges in $L^{1}(m)$. This allows us to define a linear map $R: c_{0} \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$ by $R(\alpha):=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \alpha(k)\left|g_{k}\right|$ for $\alpha \in c_{0}$. By letting $N \rightarrow \infty$ in 6.22 it is clear that $R$ is an isomorphism onto its range. Since the non-negative functions $\left|g_{k}\right|$, for $k \in \mathbb{N}$, are disjointly supported it is clear that $R$ is also a lattice-isomorphism onto its range. In other words, $L^{1}(m)$ contains a lattice-isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$.

Finally, it remains to verify the existence of a subsequence $\left\{f_{n(k)}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ of $\left\{f_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ and of a sequence $\left\{g_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ of disjointly supported functions in $L^{1}(m)$ which satisfy 6.19. We shall follow the arguments in the proof of Proposition 1.c. 8 in [35], which is taken from [23, Theorem 4.1]. Actually, such arguments originated in [29, §2]. Recall the natural embedding $\Phi: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow L^{1}(\mu)$ mentioned above. No confusion will arise by writing $f=\Phi(f)$ for each $f \in L^{1}(m) \subseteq L^{1}(\mu)$. Moreover, we may assume that $\left\|\chi_{\Omega}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}=1$; otherwise replace $m$ by the vector measure $\kappa m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ with $\kappa:=1 /\left\|\chi_{\Omega}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}$. Fix $\varepsilon \in(0,1)$. Define the $\Sigma$-measurable sets

$$
\sigma(f, \varepsilon):=\left\{w \in \Omega:|f(w)| \geq \varepsilon\|f\|_{L^{1}(m)}\right\}, \quad f \in L^{1}(m)
$$

and the subset of $L^{1}(m)$ given by

$$
M(\varepsilon):=\left\{f \in L^{1}(m): \mu(\sigma(f, \varepsilon)) \geq \varepsilon\right\}
$$

Given any $j \in \mathbb{N} \cup\{0\}$, we claim that there exists $N(\varepsilon, j) \in \mathbb{N}$ satisfying both $N(\varepsilon, j)>j$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
0<\mu\left(\sigma\left(f_{N(\varepsilon, j)}, \varepsilon\right)\right)<\varepsilon . \tag{6.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indeed, since $\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left\|f_{n}\right\|_{L^{1}(\mu)}=0$, we can select $N(\varepsilon, j) \in \mathbb{N}$ satisfying $N(\varepsilon, j)>j$ and such that $\left\|f_{N(\varepsilon, j)}\right\|_{L^{1}(\mu)}<\varepsilon^{2}$. Recalling that $\left\|f_{N(\varepsilon, j)}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}=1$, we have

$$
\varepsilon=\varepsilon\left\|f_{N(\varepsilon, j)}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \leq\left|f_{N(\varepsilon, j)}(w)\right|, \quad w \in \sigma\left(f_{N(\varepsilon, j)}, \varepsilon\right)
$$

and hence

$$
\varepsilon \mu\left(\sigma\left(f_{N(\varepsilon, j)}, \varepsilon\right)\right) \leq\left\|f_{N(\varepsilon, j)} \chi_{\sigma\left(f_{N(\varepsilon, j)}, \varepsilon\right)}\right\|_{L^{1}(\mu)} \leq\left\|f_{N(\varepsilon, j)}\right\|_{L^{1}(\mu)}<\varepsilon^{2}
$$

Accordingly, $\mu\left(\sigma\left(f_{N(\varepsilon, j)}, \varepsilon\right)\right)<\varepsilon$, which is one part of 6.23). To verify the other part of (6.23) assume, on the contrary, that $\mu\left(\sigma\left(f_{N(\varepsilon, j)}, \varepsilon\right)\right)=0$, that is, $\left|f_{N(\varepsilon, j)}(w)\right|<\varepsilon$ for $\mu$-a.e. $w \in \Omega$. This implies that

$$
1=\left\|f_{N(\varepsilon, j)}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \leq\left\|\varepsilon \chi_{\Omega}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}=\varepsilon
$$

which contradicts $\varepsilon \in(0,1)$. Thus $\mu\left(\sigma\left(f_{N(\varepsilon, j)}, \varepsilon\right)\right)>0$, and hence 6.23 is verified.
Next, define an increasing sequence $\{s(n)\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ in $\mathbb{N}$ inductively via $s(1):=N(1 / 2,0)$ $\geq 1$ and $s(n):=N\left(2^{-n}, s(n-1)\right)$ for $n \geq 2$. Then, given any $n \in \mathbb{N}$, it follows from 6.23) for $\varepsilon:=2^{-n}$ with $j:=s(n-1)$ if $n \geq 2$ and $j:=0$ if $n=1$ that

$$
0<\mu\left(\sigma\left(f_{s(n)}, 2^{-n}\right)\right)<2^{-n} .
$$

In particular, $f_{s(n)} \notin M\left(2^{-n}\right)$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$. As $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex Banach lattice with order continuous norm (see Remark 3.8(ii)), by setting $z_{n}:=f_{s(n)}$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we can use the argument in the latter part of the proof of Proposition 1.c. 8 in [35] to select a subsequence $\left\{f_{s\left(n_{k}\right)}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ of $\left\{f_{s(n)}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ and a sequence of pairwise disjoint sets $A(k):=\sigma\left(f_{s\left(n_{k}\right)}, 2^{-n_{k}}\right)$ in $\Sigma$, for $k \in \mathbb{N}$, such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|f_{s\left(n_{k}\right)} \chi_{A(k)}-f_{s\left(n_{k}\right)}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \leq 2^{1-k}, \quad k \in \mathbb{N} . \tag{6.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then the functions $g_{k}:=f_{s\left(n_{k}\right)} \chi_{A(k)} \in L^{1}(m)$, for $k \in \mathbb{N}$, are disjointly supported and 6.24 implies that 6.19 holds, as required.

## 7. Characterization of the equality $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$

Throughout this section the setting is that of a Banach-space-valued vector measure $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$, in which case both $L^{1}(m)$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ are Banach lattices. According to Corollary 4.4 (iv), if $X$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$, then neither does $L^{1}(m)$. Then Proposition 6.4(i)\&(iii) implies (via the equivalence $(\mathrm{a}) \Leftrightarrow(\mathrm{c})$ of the conditions immediately prior to 6.4 that necessarily $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$. It is known (see [46, Proposition 3.38], for example, and the references given there) that each of the following conditions is equivalent to $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ :

- $L^{1}(m)$ is weakly sequentially complete.
- $L^{1}(m)$ does not contain an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$.
- $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ is weakly sequentially complete.
- The Banach lattice $L^{1}(m)$ has the Fatou property.
- The Banach lattice $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ has order continuous norm.

All of the above equivalent conditions, characterizing the equality $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$, are in terms of Banach space or Banach lattice properties of $L^{1}(m)$ and $L_{w}^{1}(m)$. The first aim of this section is to characterize the equality $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ in terms of the integration operator $I_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow X$; here Corollary 6.2 plays a crucial role. In the latter part of the section we present various sufficient conditions on $I_{m}$, mainly in terms of concavity requirements or membership of $I_{m}$ in certain operator ideals, which ensure that $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$.

Let us begin with the following known result.
Proposition 7.1. Let $m$ be a Banach-space-valued vector measure.
(i) If $I_{m}$ is weakly compact, then necessarily $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$.
(ii) If $I_{m}$ is completely continuous, then necessarily $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$.

Recall that $I_{m}$ is weakly compact if, whenever $\left\{f_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is a norm-bounded sequence in $L^{1}(m)$, then its image $\left\{I_{m}\left(f_{n}\right)\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ has a weakly convergent subsequence [17, p. 49]. Proposition 7.1(i) occurs in [13, Corollary 2.3]; its converse is not valid in general (see Examples 7.2 (i) and 7.3 below).

The integration operator $I_{m}$ is completely continuous if it maps weakly Cauchy sequences in $L^{1}(m)$ to norm-convergent sequences in $X$ [2, Theorem 19.1]. Proposition 7.1(ii) occurs (even for Fréchet-space-valued measures) in [9, Theorem 3.6]; its converse also fails to hold, in general (see Examples 7.2 (ii) and 7.3 below).

It is important to note that the weak compactness of $I_{m}$ need not imply its complete continuity (see Example 7.2 (ii)), nor vice versa (see Examples 7.2(i) and 7.3(ii)). There also exist Banach-space-valued vector measures $m$ for which $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ but $I_{m}$ is neither weakly compact nor completely continuous; see Example 7.3 .

The variation measure $|m|: \Sigma \rightarrow[0, \infty]$ of a Banach-space-valued vector measure $m$ is defined as for scalar measures [18, Definition I.1.4]; it is the smallest $\sigma$-additive, $[0, \infty]$ valued measure dominating $m$ in the sense that $\|m(A)\|_{X} \leq|m|(A)$ for every $A \in \Sigma$. Moreover, with continuous inclusions, it is always the case that

$$
L^{1}(|m|) \subseteq L^{1}(m) \subseteq L_{w}^{1}(m)
$$

see [46, Lemma 3.14(i) and p. 138].
Example 7.2. Let $1 \leq r \leq \infty$ and consider the Volterra vector measure $\nu_{r}: \mathcal{B}([0,1]) \rightarrow$ $L^{r}([0,1])$ given by

$$
\nu_{r}(A): t \mapsto \int_{0}^{t} \chi_{A}(s) d s, \quad t \in[0,1]
$$

for each $A \in \mathcal{B}([0,1])$. For $1 \leq r<\infty$ the codomain space $L^{r}([0,1])$ is weakly sequentially complete, and hence also weakly $\Sigma$-complete. It then follows from Lemma 2.5(iv) (with $\left.m:=\nu_{r}\right)$ that $L^{1}\left(\nu_{r}\right)=L_{w}^{1}\left(\nu_{r}\right)$.
(i) Suppose that $r=1$ or $\infty$. Then $L^{1}\left(\nu_{r}\right)=L^{1}\left(\left|\nu_{r}\right|\right)$ and the integration operator $I_{\nu_{r}}$ is completely continuous but not weakly compact [46, Example 3.49(iv)]. Moreover,
$L^{1}\left(\nu_{r}\right)=L_{w}^{1}\left(\nu_{r}\right)$ follows from Proposition 7.1(ii), or via the weak sequential completeness of $L^{1}\left(\nu_{r}\right)=L^{1}\left(\left|\nu_{r}\right|\right)$; see the beginning of this section.
(ii) Let $1<r<\infty$. In contrast to part (i) we know that $I_{\nu_{r}}$ is now weakly compact (as its codomain space $L^{r}([0,1])$ is reflexive), but not completely continuous 46, Proposition 3.52]. According to [46, Example 3.26] we see that $\nu_{r}$ has finite variation for every $1 \leq r \leq \infty$, but if $1<r<\infty$, then $L^{1}\left(\left|\nu_{r}\right|\right) \subsetneq L^{1}\left(\nu_{r}\right)$.

The following examples arise in classical harmonic analysis.
Example 7.3. (i) Let $\mathbb{T}:=\{z \in \mathbb{C}:|z|=1\}$ be the circle group equipped with normalized Haar measure. By $c_{0}(\mathbb{Z})$ we denote the Banach space of all functions $\psi: \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ for which $\lim _{|n| \rightarrow \infty}|\psi(n)|=0$, equipped with the uniform norm. The Riemann-Lebesgue Lemma ensures that the Fourier transform $\widehat{f}$ of each $f \in L^{1}(\mathbb{T})$ belongs to $c_{0}(\mathbb{Z})$. Let $F \in \mathcal{L}\left(L^{1}(\mathbb{T}), c_{0}(\mathbb{Z})\right)$ denote the Fourier transform map, i.e., $F(f):=\widehat{f}$ for each $f \in L^{1}(\mathbb{T})$.

Define a vector measure $m: \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{T}) \rightarrow c_{0}(\mathbb{Z})$ by $m(A)=F\left(\chi_{A}\right)=\widehat{\chi_{A}}$ for $A \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{T})$, in which case

$$
L^{1}(\mathbb{T})=L^{1}(|m|)=L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)
$$

with the integration operator $I_{m}=F$ [46, p. 299]. Moreover, $I_{m}$ is neither weakly compact nor completely continuous [46, Proposition 7.3(iii)].
(ii) For each complex measure $\lambda: \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{T}) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ define the convolution vector measure $\nu_{\lambda}: \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{T}) \rightarrow L^{1}(\mathbb{T})$ by

$$
\nu_{\lambda}(A):=\lambda * \chi_{A}: s \mapsto \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \chi_{A}(s-t) d \lambda(t), \quad s \in[0,2 \pi] \simeq \mathbb{T} .
$$

It is known that

$$
L^{1}(\mathbb{T})=L^{1}\left(\left|\nu_{\lambda}\right|\right)=L^{1}\left(\nu_{\lambda}\right)=L_{w}^{1}\left(\nu_{\lambda}\right)
$$

and that the integration operator $I_{\nu_{\lambda}}: L^{1}\left(\nu_{\lambda}\right) \rightarrow L^{1}(\mathbb{T})$ is precisely the convolution operator $f \mapsto \lambda * f$ for $f \in L^{1}(\mathbb{T})$ [46, Remark 7.36]. Moreover, $I_{\nu_{\lambda}}$ is compact if and only if it is weakly compact if and only if $\lambda$ is absolutely continuous with respect to Haar measure. On the other hand, $I_{\nu_{\lambda}}$ is completely continuous if and only if the FourierStieltjes transform $\hat{\lambda}$ of $\lambda$ (i.e., $\widehat{\lambda}(n):=\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} e^{-i n t} d \lambda(t)$ for $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ ) belongs to $c_{0}(\mathbb{Z})$ [46, Remark 7.36(ii)]. Hence, every measure $\lambda$ which fails to be absolutely continuous but satisfies $\widehat{\lambda} \in c_{0}(\mathbb{Z})$ (see [46, p. 320] for the existence of such $\lambda$ ) has the property that its integration operator $I_{\nu_{\lambda}}$ is completely continuous but not weakly compact. If $\lambda$ satisfies $\widehat{\lambda} \notin c_{0}(\mathbb{Z})$ (e.g., the Dirac measure at any point of $\mathbb{T}$ or Cantor-Lebesgue measure or certain Riesz product measures), then $L^{1}\left(\nu_{\lambda}\right)=L_{w}^{1}\left(\nu_{\lambda}\right)$ but $I_{\nu_{\lambda}}$ is neither weakly compact nor completely continuous.

Recall that a continuous linear operator between Banach spaces is strictly singular if no restriction to any closed, infinite-dimensional subspace of the domain space is an isomorphism (onto its range). Clearly, every compact operator is strictly singular, but not conversely; see Remark 7.5 below.
Proposition 7.4. Let $m$ be a Banach-space-valued vector measure whose integration operator $I_{m}$ is strictly singular. Then necessarily $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$.

Proof. Since $I_{m}$ is strictly singular it cannot fix any copy of $c_{0}$. So, Corollary 6.2(iii) yields $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$.

Remark 7.5. There exist vector measures $m$ such that $I_{m}$ is strictly singular, but neither weakly compact nor completely continuous [45, Proposition 2.10]. The paragraph immediately prior to Example 2.14 in [45] exhibits a vector measure $m$ such that $I_{m}$ is strictly singular and weakly compact, but not compact (as $L^{1}(m) \neq L^{1}(|m|)$ [43, Theorems $1 \& 4]$ ). There also exist vector measures $m$ satisfying $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ with $I_{m}$ not strictly singular. Indeed, in [46, Example 3.49(ii)] the $\ell^{1}$-valued vector measure $m:=\nu$ has the property that $I_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow \ell^{1}$ is a surjective linear isomorphism, and hence is surely not strictly singular. On the other hand, being isomorphic to $\ell^{1}$, the space $L^{1}(m)$ is weakly sequentially complete and so $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$; see the beginning of this section.

The two (rather extensive) classes of operators that occur in Proposition 7.1 are not comparable, but they have the property that $I_{m}$ belonging to either class ensures that $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$. Proposition 7.4 exhibits the same feature. There is available a further class of operators, containing all weakly compact and all completely continuous operators, which characterizes the property $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ via its membership of $I_{m}$; see Proposition 7.7 below.

A continuous linear operator between Banach spaces (or lcHs) is said to be weakly completely continuous if it maps weakly Cauchy sequences to weakly convergent sequences, a notion going back to J. Dieudonné and A. Grothendieck [6, p. 27]. Clearly, every completely continuous operator is also weakly completely continuous. The following observation shows that the same is true of weakly compact operators.

FACT 5. Every weakly compact operator between two Banach spaces is also weakly completely continuous.

Proof. Let $T: Y \rightarrow Z$ be a weakly compact operator between Banach spaces. Given a weakly Cauchy sequence $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ in $Y$, the continuity of $T$ from $Y_{\sigma}$ into $Z_{\sigma}$ implies that $\left\{T y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is weakly Cauchy in $Z$. Moreover, the weak compactness of $T$ implies that $\left\{T y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ lies in a weakly compact subset of $Z$. By the Eberlein-Šmulian Theorem [22, Theorem V.6.1], $\left\{T y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ has a convergent subsequence in $Z_{\sigma}$. Since $\left\{T y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is itself Cauchy in $Z_{\sigma}$, it follows that $\left\{T y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is also convergent in $Z_{\sigma}$. Hence, $T$ is weakly completely continuous.

We also require the following useful information.

## Lemma 7.6.

(i) The composition of a weakly completely continuous operator with any continuous linear operator (on the left or the right) is again weakly completely continuous.
(ii) Every Banach-space-valued continuous linear operator defined on a weakly sequentially complete Banach space is necessarily weakly completely continuous.
(iii) Let $Y$ be a closed subspace of the Banach space $Z$ and $\Phi: Y \rightarrow Z$ be the identity inclusion. Then $\Phi$ is weakly completely continuous if and only if $Y$ is weakly sequentially complete.

Proof. (i) This follows routinely from the definition of a weakly completely continuous operator and the fact that a continuous linear operator is also continuous for the weak topologies.
(ii) Let $Y, Z$ be Banach spaces, with $Y$ weakly sequentially complete, and $T \in \mathcal{L}(Y, Z)$. Fix any weakly Cauchy sequence $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ in $Y$. Then $\left\{y_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ has a limit vector $y$ in $Y_{\sigma}$. Since $T \in \mathcal{L}\left(Y_{\sigma}, Z_{\sigma}\right)$, it follows that $\left\{T\left(y_{n}\right)\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ converges in $Z_{\sigma}$. Thus, $T$ is weakly completely continuous.
(iii) If $Y$ is weakly sequentially complete, then $\Phi$ is weakly completely continuous by part (ii).

Conversely, suppose that $\Phi$ is weakly completely continuous. Let $\left\{u_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ be a Cauchy sequence in $Y_{\sigma}$. Then $\left\{\Phi\left(u_{n}\right)\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ converges in $Z_{\sigma}$, say to $z \in Z$. Since $Y$ is norm-closed in $Z$ it is also closed in $Z_{\sigma}$ and so actually $z \in Y$. Given any $y^{*} \in Y^{*}$, the Hahn-Banach Theorem ensures the existence of $z^{*} \in Z^{*}$ satisfying $\left.z^{*}\right|_{Y}=y^{*}$. From this, together with the fact that $\left\langle\Phi\left(u_{n}\right)-z, z^{*}\right\rangle \rightarrow 0$ and $\left\{\Phi\left(u_{n}\right)-z\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty} \subseteq Y$, we can conclude that $\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left\langle\Phi\left(u_{n}\right)-z, y^{*}\right\rangle=0$. Since $y^{*} \in Y^{*}$ is arbitrary, it follows that $u_{n}=\Phi\left(u_{n}\right) \rightarrow z$ in $Y_{\sigma}$. Hence, $Y$ is weakly sequentially complete.

For a Banach-space-valued vector measure $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ we recall from Remark 2.11 that $L^{1}(m)$ is a closed subspace of $L_{w}^{1}(m)$. Denote the identity inclusion of $L^{1}(m)$ into $L_{w}^{1}(m)$ by $\rho_{m}$. We can now formulate the main result of this section.
Proposition 7.7. Let $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ be a Banach-space-valued vector measure. The following assertions are equivalent:
(i) $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$.
(ii) The identity operator $\mathrm{id}_{L^{1}(m)}$ on $L^{1}(m)$ is weakly completely continuous.
(iii) The natural inclusion $\rho_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow L_{w}^{1}(m)$ is weakly completely continuous.
(iv) The integration operator $I_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow X$ is weakly completely continuous.

Proof. (i) $\Leftrightarrow$ (ii). This follows from Lemma 7.6 (iii) with $Y=Z:=L^{1}(m)$ and $\Phi:=$ $\mathrm{id}_{L^{1}(m)}$ together with the fact (see the beginning of this section) that $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ if and only if $L^{1}(m)$ is weakly sequentially complete.
(ii) $\Rightarrow$ (iii). This follows from $\rho_{m}=\rho_{m} \circ \operatorname{id}_{L^{1}(m)}$ and Lemma 7.6(i).
(iii) $\Rightarrow$ (i). Apply Lemma 7.6 (iii) with $Y:=L^{1}(m), Z:=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ and $\Phi:=\rho_{m}$ together with the fact that $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ if and only if $L^{1}(m)$ is weakly sequentially complete.
$(\mathrm{i}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{iv})$. By (i) the space $L^{1}(m)$ is weakly sequentially complete. The desired conclusion is then immediate from Lemma 7.6(ii).
(iv) $\Rightarrow$ (i). Assume that $L^{1}(m) \subsetneq L_{w}^{1}(m)$. Then $I_{m}$ fixes an isomorphic copy of $c_{0}$; see Corollary 6.2 (iii). That is, there exists an isomorphism (onto its range) $S \in \mathcal{L}\left(c_{0}, L^{1}(m)\right)$ such that $I_{m} \circ S: c_{0} \rightarrow X$ is an isomorphism onto its range. So, $\left(I_{m} \circ S\right)^{-1} \circ\left(I_{m} \circ S\right)$ equals the identity operator $\mathrm{id}_{c_{0}}$ on $c_{0}$. Since the standard basis vectors of $c_{0}$ form a weakly Cauchy sequence which fails to be weakly convergent, it is clear that $\mathrm{id}_{c_{0}}$ is not weakly completely continuous. In other words, the composition $\left(I_{m} \circ S\right)^{-1} \circ I_{m} \circ S$ is not weakly completely continuous. Hence, by Lemma 7.6(i) the operator $I_{m}$ also fails to be weakly completely continuous. This establishes that $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ whenever $I_{m}$ is weakly completely continuous.

REMARK 7.8. The class of weakly completely continuous operators properly contains the weakly compact operators and the completely continuous operators. This follows from Proposition 7.7 and Example 7.3(i) (resp. Example 7.3(ii)), where the vector measure $m$ (resp. $\nu_{\lambda}$ with $\left.\hat{\lambda} \notin c_{0}(\mathbb{Z})\right)$ satisfies $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$ (resp. $\left.L^{1}\left(\nu_{\lambda}\right)=L_{w}^{1}\left(\nu_{\lambda}\right)\right)$, but $I_{m}$ (resp. $I_{\nu_{\lambda}}$ ) is neither weakly compact nor completely continuous. Concerning $m$ from Example 7.3(i), recall that $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)=L^{1}(\mathbb{T})$ and so $\rho_{m}=\mathrm{id}_{L^{1}(\mathbb{T})}$ is weakly completely continuous via Proposition 7.7 . However, since $L^{1}(\mathbb{T})$ is not reflexive, $\mathrm{id}_{L^{1}(m)}$ is not weakly compact. To see that $\operatorname{id}_{L^{1}(m)}$ is not completely continuous either, observe that the sequence $\left\{e^{-i n(\cdot)}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ converges weakly to 0 in $L^{1}(\mathbb{T})$ (by the Riemann-Lebesgue Lemma), but $\left\{e^{-i n(\cdot)}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is not norm-convergent to 0 in $L^{1}(\mathbb{T})$ because $\left\|e^{-i n(\cdot)}\right\|_{L^{1}(\mathbb{T})}=1$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

Checking directly whether one of the equivalences in Proposition 7.7 is satisfied may not be easy in practise. The fact that $L^{1}(m)$ is a complex Banach lattice (see Remark 3.8 (ii)) provides a means to exhibit classical classes of operators with the property that $I_{m}$ is weakly completely continuous whenever it belongs to one of these classes.

Let $X$ be a Banach space and $E$ be a complex Banach lattice (see Section 3). Given $1 \leq q<\infty$, an operator $R \in \mathcal{L}(E, X)$ is said to be $(q, 1)$-concave if there exists a constant $C_{q}>0$ such that

$$
\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|R\left(u_{j}\right)\right\|_{X}^{q}\right)^{1 / q} \leq C_{q}\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|u_{j}\right|\right\|_{E}
$$

for all choices of finitely many elements $\left\{u_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{n} \subseteq E$ with $n \in \mathbb{N}$ [17, p. 330].
Proposition 7.9. Let $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ be a Banach-space-valued vector measure.
(i) If the integration operator $I_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow X$ is $(q, 1)$-concave for some $1 \leq q<\infty$, then $I_{m}$ is weakly completely continuous. In particular, $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$.
(ii) Given any $1 \leq q<\infty$, the following conditions are equivalent:
(a) The integration operator $I_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow X$ is $(q, 1)$-concave.
(b) The identity operator $\operatorname{id}_{L^{1}(m)}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$ is $(q, 1)$-concave.
(c) The embedding $\rho_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow L_{w}^{1}(m)$ is $(q, 1)$-concave.

Proof. (i) Let $C_{q}>0$ satisfy

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|I_{m}\left(f_{j}\right)\right\|_{X}^{q}\right)^{1 / q} \leq C_{q}\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|f_{j}\right|\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \tag{7.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

whenever $\left\{f_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{n} \subseteq L^{1}(m)$, with $n \in \mathbb{N}$, is a finite set. Suppose that $L^{1}(m) \subsetneq L_{w}^{1}(m)$. Via Corollary 6.2 (iii) there is a lattice-isomorphism $S: c_{0} \rightarrow L^{1}(m)$ (onto its range) such that $\left.I_{m}\right|_{\mathcal{R}(S)}: \mathcal{R}(S) \rightarrow X$ is a topological isomorphism onto its range. Consequently, $I_{m} \circ S: c_{0} \rightarrow X$ is a topological isomorphism onto its range and so there exists a constant $M>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|\alpha\|_{c_{0}} \leq M\left\|\left(I_{m} \circ S\right)(\alpha)\right\|_{X}, \quad \alpha \in c_{0} \tag{7.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other hand, being a lattice-isomorphism, $S$ is a positive operator, i.e., $S\left(c_{0}^{+}\right) \subseteq$ $L^{1}(m)^{+}$[2, Theorem 7.3]. It then follows from [46, Lemma 2.57(ii)(a)], with $q=1$ there,
that $\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|S\left(\alpha_{j}\right)\right| \leq S\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|\alpha_{j}\right|\right)$ in the order of $L^{1}(m)$, and hence, since $\|\cdot\|_{L^{1}(m)}$ is a lattice norm, that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|S\left(\alpha_{j}\right)\right|\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \leq\left\|S\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|\alpha_{j}\right|\right)\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \tag{7.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

whenever $\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{n} \in c_{0}$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$.
Let $\left\{e_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty}$ denote the canonical basis of $c_{0}$ and $\|S\|_{\text {op }}$ denote the operator norm of $S$. Fix $n \in \mathbb{N}$. It follows from (7.1)-(7.3) that

$$
\begin{aligned}
n^{1 / q} & =\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|e_{j}\right\|_{c_{0}}^{q}\right)^{1 / q} \leq M\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|\left(I_{m} \circ S\right)\left(e_{j}\right)\right\|_{X}^{q}\right)^{1 / q} \\
& \leq M C_{q}\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|S\left(e_{j}\right)\right|\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \leq M C_{q}\left\|S\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|e_{j}\right|\right)\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \\
& \leq M C_{q}\|S\|_{\mathrm{op}}\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{n} e_{j}\right\|_{c_{0}}=M C_{q}\|S\|_{\mathrm{op}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $n \in \mathbb{N}$ is arbitrary, this is impossible. So, we must have $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$, which, via Proposition 7.7, is equivalent to $I_{m}$ being weakly completely continuous.
(ii) $(\mathrm{a}) \Rightarrow(\mathrm{b})$. Let $C_{q}>0$ be a constant satisfying

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|I_{m}\left(g_{j}\right)\right\|_{X}^{q}\right)^{1 / q} \leq C_{q}\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|g_{j}\right|\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \tag{7.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

whenever $\left\{g_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{n} \subseteq L^{1}(m)$ is a finite set, with $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Fix now $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\left\{f_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{n} \subseteq$ $L^{1}(m)$. It follows from [46, Lemma 3.71] that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|f_{j}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}^{q}\right)^{1 / q}=\sup _{s_{1}, \ldots, s_{n}}\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|I_{m}\left(s_{j} f_{j}\right)\right\|_{X}^{q}\right)^{1 / q} \tag{7.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the supremum on the right side is taken over all choices of $s_{j} \in \operatorname{sim} \Sigma$ with $\sup _{w \in \Omega}\left|s_{j}(w)\right| \leq 1$. For any such choice $s_{1}, \ldots, s_{n}$ we deduce from (7.4), with $g_{j}:=s_{j} f_{j}$ for $1 \leq j \leq n$, that

$$
\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|I_{m}\left(s_{j} f_{j}\right)\right\|_{X}^{q}\right)^{1 / q} \leq C_{q}\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|s_{j} f_{j}\right|\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \leq C_{q}\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|f_{j}\right|\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}
$$

This and 7.5 yield

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|f_{j}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}^{q}\right)^{1 / q} \leq C_{q}\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|f_{j}\right|\right\|_{L^{1}(m)} \tag{7.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus, (b) holds because $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\left\{f_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{n} \subseteq L^{1}(m)$ are arbitrary.
(b) $\Rightarrow(\mathrm{a})$. By the hypothesis on $\operatorname{id}_{L^{1}(m)}$ there exists $C_{q}>0$ such that 7.6 holds for any finite set $\left\{f_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{n} \subseteq L^{1}(m)$, with $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Fix such a choice of $\left\{f_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{n} \subseteq L^{1}(m)$. Since $\left\|I_{m}\right\|_{\text {op }}=1$ [46, p. 152], it follows from (7.6) that

$$
\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|I_{m}\left(f_{j}\right)\right\|_{X}^{q}\right)^{1 / q} \leq\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|f_{j}\right\|_{X}^{q}\right)^{1 / q} \leq C_{q}\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|f_{j}\right|\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}
$$

As $\left\{f_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{n} \subseteq L^{1}(m)$, with $n \in \mathbb{N}$, is arbitrary, $I_{m}$ is ( $q, 1$ )-concave.
$(\mathrm{b}) \Leftrightarrow(\mathrm{c})$. This equivalence is a routine consequence of the definition of $(q, 1)$-concave operators and the fact that $\left\|\rho_{m}(f)\right\|_{L_{w}^{1}(m)}=\|f\|_{L^{1}(m)}$ for each $f \in L^{1}(m)$.
Corollary 7.10. Let $m$ be a Banach-space-valued vector measure.
(i) If the embedding $\rho_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow L_{w}^{1}(m)$ is $(q, 1)$-concave for some $1 \leq q<\infty$, then $\rho_{m}$ is weakly completely continuous.
(ii) If the identity operator $\operatorname{id}_{L^{1}(m)}$ is $(q, 1)$-concave for some $1 \leq q<\infty$, then $\operatorname{id}_{L^{1}(m)}$ is weakly completely continuous.
Proof. (i) From Proposition 7.9 (ii) we see that $I_{m}$ is ( $q, 1$ )-concave, and hence, by Proposition 7.9(i), it follows that $L^{1}(m)=L_{w}^{1}(m)$. As recorded at the beginning of this section, $L^{1}(m)$ is then weakly sequentially complete. Now apply Lemma 7.6 (ii) to conclude that $\rho_{m}$ is weakly completely continuous.
(ii) A similar argument as for part (i) applies.

Let $\mu$ be any $\sigma$-additive, positive measure and $X$ be any Banach space. Then every continuous linear operator $T: L^{1}(\mu) \rightarrow X$ is necessarily (1, 1$)$-concave. Indeed, given any finite set $\left\{f_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{n} \subseteq L^{1}(\mu)$, with $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we have

$$
\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|T\left(f_{j}\right)\right\|_{X} \leq\|T\|_{\mathrm{op}} \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|f_{j}\right\|_{L^{1}(\mu)}=\|T\|_{\mathrm{op}}\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|f_{j}\right|\right\|_{L^{1}(\mu)}
$$

Since the vector measures $m$ and $\nu_{\lambda}$ (with $\lambda$ any complex measure on $\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{T})$ ) presented in Examples 7.3(i) and 7.3(ii), respectively, have the property that their corresponding spaces $L^{1}(m)$ and $L^{1}\left(\nu_{\lambda}\right)$ are of the form $L^{1}(\mu)$, it follows from the previous observation that the integration operators $I_{m}$ and $I_{\nu_{\lambda}}$ are necessarily $(1,1)$-concave, although, as noted before, they are neither weakly compact nor completely continuous. We now exhibit a vector measure $m$ such that $I_{m}$ is weakly completely continuous but not ( $q, 1$ )-concave for any $1 \leq q<\infty$. So, Proposition 7.9 does not cover all cases.
Example 7.11. Let $\Omega:=[0, \infty)$ and $\Sigma:=\mathcal{B}(\Omega)$. Denote Lebesgue measure on $\Sigma$ by $\mu$. Fix a strictly increasing sequence $\left\{p_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty} \subseteq[1, \infty)$ satisfying $\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} p_{k}=\infty$. For each $k \in \mathbb{N}$ let $\Omega(k):=[(k-1), k)$, in which case the closed subspace $L^{p_{k}}(\Omega(k)):=\left\{f \chi_{\Omega(k)}\right.$ : $\left.f \in L^{p_{k}}(\mu)\right\}$ of the Banach space $L^{p_{k}}(\mu)$ is again a Banach space for the induced norm $\|\cdot\|_{p_{k}}$ from $L^{p_{k}}(\mu)$. The $\ell^{2}$-direct sum $X:=\left(\bigoplus_{k=1}^{\infty} L^{p_{k}}(\Omega(k))\right)_{2}$ of the Banach spaces $\left(L^{p_{k}}(\Omega(k)),\|\cdot\|_{p_{k}}\right)$, for $k \in \mathbb{N}$, is the vector space consisting of all $f \in L^{0}(\Sigma)$ satisfying

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left\|f \chi_{\Omega(k)}\right\|_{p_{k}}^{2}\right)^{1 / 2}<\infty \tag{7.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the norm $\|f\|_{X}$ of $f$ defined by the left side of 7.7 , in which case $X$ is a Banach space [17, p. xiv, Notation]. Moreover, $X$ is also a complex Banach lattice for the $\mu$-a.e. pointwise order and $\|\cdot\|_{X}$ is the corresponding (complex) lattice norm. Noting that $X$ is an ideal in $L^{0}(\Sigma)$, and hence is Dedekind $\sigma$-complete [61, p. 107], and that $X$ is also separable, it follows that $X$ has order continuous norm [60, Theorem 117.3].

Clearly the function $g:=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}(1 / k) \chi_{\Omega(k)}$, defined pointwise on $\Omega$, belongs to $X^{+}$ and so $g \chi_{A} \in X$ for all $A \in \Sigma$ as $\|\cdot\|_{X}$ is a lattice norm. This enables us to define a finitely additive measure $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ by $m(A):=g \chi_{A}$ for $A \in \Sigma$. The $\sigma$-additivity of
$m$ is a routine consequence of $X$ having order continuous norm. The claim is that the integration operator $I_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow X$ has the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
I_{m}(f)=f g, \quad f \in L^{1}(m) \tag{7.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

and is a linear isometry.
To establish 7.8 first fix $f \in L^{1}(m)^{+}$. Choose an increasing sequence $\left\{s_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty} \subseteq \operatorname{sim} \Sigma$ converging pointwise to $f$ with $0 \leq s_{j} \leq f$ for $j \in \mathbb{N}$. It is clear from the definition of $m$ that

$$
\int_{A} s_{j} d m=I_{m}\left(s_{j} \chi_{A}\right)=s_{j} g \chi_{A}, \quad A \in \Sigma, j \in \mathbb{N}
$$

Moreover, $\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}\left\|f-s_{j}\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}=0$; apply Lemma 2.7(i) in the Banach space setting. Continuity of $I_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow X$ implies that $s_{j} g=I_{m}\left(s_{j}\right) \rightarrow I_{m}(f)$ in $X$ as $j \rightarrow \infty$. Since $X$ is an ideal in $L^{0}(\Sigma)$, it is a Banach function space over $(\Omega, \Sigma, \mu)$, also called a Köthe function space, in the sense of [36, Ch.1, §9]. Hence, there exists a pointwise $\mu$-a.e. convergent subsequence $s_{j(n)} g \rightarrow I_{m}(f)$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$. This follows from the general fact that, in any Banach lattice, a norm convergent sequence has an order convergent subsequence [60, Theorem 100.6]. On the other hand, also $s_{j} g \rightarrow f g$ pointwise on $\Omega$ as $j \rightarrow \infty$, and hence $I_{m}(f)=f g$, i.e., 7.8 holds whenever $f \in L^{1}(m)^{+}$. Since every function in $L^{1}(m)$ can be expressed as a linear combination of four positive functions from $L^{1}(m)$, it follows that 7.8 holds in general.

Noting that $m$ is a positive vector measure, i.e., $m(\Sigma) \subseteq X^{+}$, it follows from 46, Lemma 3.13], the fact that $g \geq 0$ and (7.8) that

$$
\|f\|_{L^{1}(m)}=\left\|I_{m}(|f|)\right\|_{X}=\||f| g\|_{X}=\|f g\|_{X}=\left\|I_{m}(f)\right\|_{X}, \quad f \in L^{1}(m)
$$

Hence, $I_{m}$ is a linear isometry, which completes the proof of the claim.
As $X$ is reflexive, $I_{m}$ is weakly compact, and hence also weakly completely continuous; see Fact 5 .

Fix $1 \leq q<\infty$. Choose any $K \in \mathbb{N}$ satisfying $p_{K}>q$ and fix it henceforth. Select any sequence $\{A(j)\}_{j=1}^{\infty}$ of pairwise disjoint subintervals of $\Omega(K)$. For each $j \in \mathbb{N}$, define $f_{j}:=$ $K \mu(A(j))^{-1 / p_{K}} \chi_{A(j)}$, in which case $g f_{j}=\mu(A(j))^{-1 / p_{K}} \chi_{A(j)} \in X$. Clearly $\left\{f_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty} \subseteq$ $L^{1}(m)^{+}$. Moreover, for each $j \in \mathbb{N}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|I_{m}\left(f_{j}\right)\right\|_{X}=\left\|f_{j} g\right\|_{X}=\left\|K^{-1} f_{j}\right\|_{p_{K}}=1 \tag{7.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Fix $n \in \mathbb{N}$. It follows from (7.9) that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|I_{m}\left(f_{j}\right)\right\|_{X}^{q}\right)^{1 / q}=n^{1 / q} \tag{7.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other hand, recalling that $I_{m}$ is a linear isometry and the functions $\left\{f_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{n} \subseteq$ $L^{1}(m)^{+}$are disjointly supported, we deduce from (7.9) that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|f_{j}\right|\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}^{p_{K}} & =\left\|I_{m}\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|f_{j}\right|\right)\right\|_{X}^{p_{K}}=\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{n} g f_{j}\right\|_{X}^{p_{K}} \\
& =\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{n} K^{-1} f_{j}\right\|_{p_{K}}^{p_{K}}=\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|K^{-1} f_{j}\right\|_{p_{K}}^{p_{K}}=n .
\end{aligned}
$$

That is,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|f_{j}\right|\right\|_{L^{1}(m)}=n^{1 / p_{K}} \tag{7.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since 7.10 and 7.11 hold for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $q^{-1}>p_{K}^{-1}$, it follows that $I_{m}$ is not ( $q, 1$ )-concave. ם

Remark 7.12. Clearly every $(1,1)$-concave operator defined on a Banach lattice is $(q, 1)$ concave whenever $1 \leq q<\infty$. Those Banach-space-valued vector measures $m$ whose integration operator $I_{m}$ is $(1,1)$-concave have been characterized in Proposition 3.74 of 46. Namely, $I_{m}$ is $(1,1)$-concave if and only if $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(|m|)$ as an equality of isomorphic Banach spaces.

We now exhibit several classical operator ideals [17, p. 131] such that, if $I_{m}$ belongs to any one of them, then $I_{m}$ is ( $q, 1$ )-concave for some suitable $1 \leq q<\infty$ and so, in particular, $I_{m}$ is weakly completely continuous; see Proposition 7.9(i).

Example 7.13. Consider a Banach-space-valued vector measure $m: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ and its associated integration operator $I_{m}: L^{1}(m) \rightarrow X$.
(i) Suppose that $I_{m}$ is a compact operator. Then $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(|m|)$ as an equality of vector spaces, [46, Proposition 3.48], and hence, also an equality as isomorphic Banach spaces (because the natural embedding from $L^{1}(|m|)$ into $L^{1}(m)$ is continuous; see the discussion prior to Example 7.2). Then Remark 7.12 tells us that $I_{m}$ is (1,1)-concave.
(ii) Let $1 \leq p \leq q<\infty$ and suppose that $I_{m}$ is a $(q, p)$-summing operator; see [17, p. 197] for the definition. Then $I_{m}$ is also ( $q, 1$ )-summing [17] p. 198]. Hence, $I_{m}$ is ( $q, 1$ )-concave [17, p. 330].
(iii) Let $1 \leq p<\infty$. The $p$-summing operators are exactly the $(p, p)$-summing operators [17] p. $31 \&$ p. 197]. So, if $I_{m}$ is $p$-summing, then it is $(p, 1)$-concave by part (ii) with $p=q$. Actually, this can be improved. Indeed, it follows essentially from [7. Theorem 2.7] and [46, Proposition 3.74] that $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}(|m|)$; more precisely, see the paragraph immediately prior to Proposition 2.4 of [44]. So, an appeal to Remark 7.12 shows that $I_{m}$ is (1,1)-concave.
(iv) Let $1 \leq p<r<\infty$. A continuous linear operator $T: Y \rightarrow Z$ between Banach spaces is called $(r, p)$-mixing if $S \circ T$ is $p$-summing for every Banach-space-valued $r$ summing operator $S$ defined on $Z$, [16, p. 415]. Every ( $r, p$ )-mixing operator is necessarily $(q, p)$-summing with $q \in(p, \infty)$ determined by $1 / q+1 / r=1 / p$, [16, p. 426, Remark 1]. In particular, if $I_{m}$ is $(r, p)$-mixing, then $I_{m}$ is $(q, p)$-summing for an appropriate $q \in(p, \infty)$, and hence is $(q, 1)$-concave by part (ii) above.
(v) For the definition of the cotype of a Banach space see [17] p. 218]. Suppose that $L^{1}(m)$ has cotype 2 . Then the identity operator $\operatorname{id}_{L^{1}(m)}$ is $(2,1)$-mixing [16, p. 417, $32.2(4)]$. Accordingly, $\operatorname{id}_{L^{1}(m)}$ is (2,1)-concave; see part (iv) above with $p:=1$ and $r:=2$ (in which case $q=2$ ). So, Proposition 7.9 (ii) implies that $I_{m}$ is also (2,1)-concave.

Next suppose that $L^{1}(m)$ has cotype $r>2$. Recalling that $r^{*}$ is the conjugate index of $r$, we see that $\operatorname{id}_{L^{1}(m)}$ is $\left(\left(r^{*}-\varepsilon\right), 1\right)$-mixing whenever $\varepsilon$ satisfies $0<\varepsilon<r^{*}-1$ [16, p. 417, 32.2(5)]. So, by part (iv) above, the operator $\operatorname{id}_{L^{1}(m)}$ is $(q(\varepsilon), 1)$-summing for
$q(\varepsilon) \in(1, \infty)$ determined by $1 / q(\varepsilon)+1 /\left(r^{*}-\varepsilon\right)=1$. Again Proposition 7.9(ii) implies that $I_{m}$ is $(q(\varepsilon), 1)$-concave (with $q(\varepsilon)>1$ ).

Concerning Example 7.13(ii), it should be noted that there exist Banach-space-valued vector measures $m$ for which $I_{m}$ is (2,1)-summing but $I_{m}$ is neither weakly compact nor completely continuous. For instance, let $m$ be the $L^{1}([0,1])$-valued vector measure which assigns $\chi_{A}$ to each $A \in \mathcal{B}([0,1])$. Then $L^{1}(m)=L^{1}([0,1])$ and $I_{m}$, which is given by $I_{m}(f)=f$ for $f \in L^{1}(m)$, is a surjective linear isometry [46, Example 3.61]. It follows from Orlicz's Theorem [17, Theorem $3.12 \& \mathrm{p} .197]$, that $I_{m}=\mathrm{id}_{L^{1}([0,1])}$ is $(2,1)$-summing. On the other hand, $I_{m}$ is not weakly compact or completely continuous.

In conclusion, concerning Example 7.13(v) we point out that $L^{1}(m)$ necessarily has cotype $q$ whenever the codomain space $X$ of $m$ has cotype $q$ with $q \in[2, \infty)$ [12, Theorem 1].

## References

[1] C. D. Aliprantis and O. Burkinshaw, Locally Solid Riesz Spaces, Academic Press, New York, 1978.
[2] C. D. Aliprantis and O. Burkinshaw, Positive Operators, Academic Press, New York, 1985.
[3] R. G. Bartle, N. Dunford and J. T. Schwartz, Weak compactness and vector measures, Canad. J. Math. 7 (1955), 289-395.
[4] J. Batt, P. Dierolf and J. Voigt, Summable sequences and topological properties of $m_{0}(I)$, Arch. Math. (Basel) 66 (1977), 86-90.
[5] C. Bessaga and A. Pełczyński, On bases and unconditional convergence of series in Banach spaces, Studia Math. 17 (1958), 151-164.
[6] F. Bombal, Alexander Grothendieck's work on functional analysis, in: Advanced Courses of Mathematical Analysis. II, World Sci., Hackensack, NJ, 2007, 16-36.
[7] J. M. Calabuig, J. Rodríguez and E. A. Sánchez Pérez, On the structure of $L^{1}$ of a vector measure via its integration operator, Integral Equations Operator Theory 64 (2009), 21-33.
[8] R. del Campo and W. J. Ricker, The space of scalarly integrable functions for a Fréchet-space-valued measure, J. Math. Anal. Appl. 354 (2009), 641-647.
[9] R. del Campo, S. Okada and W. J. Ricker, $L^{p}$-spaces and ideal properties of integration operators for Fréchet-space-valued measures, J. Operator Theory 68 (2012), 463-485.
[10] G. P. Curbera, The space of integrable functions with respect to a vector measure, PhD thesis, Universidad de Sevilla, 1992; http://fondosdigitales.us.es/media/thesis/1412/C_043-099-INGLESA.pdf
[11] G. P. Curbera, Operators into $L^{1}$ of a vector measure and applications to Banach lattices, Math. Ann. 293 (1992), 317-330.
[12] G. P. Curbera, Banach space properties of $L^{1}$ of a vector measure, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. 123 (1995), 3797-3806.
[13] G. P. Curbera, O. Delgado and W. J. Ricker, Vector measures: where are their integrals?, Positivity 13 (2009), 61-87.
[14] G. P. Curbera and W. J. Ricker, Vector measures, integration and applications, in: Positivity, K. Boulabiar et al. (eds.), Trends Math., Birkhäuser, Basel, 2007, 127-160.
[15] M. M. Day, Normed Linear Spaces, Springer, Berlin, 1958.
[16] A. Defant and K. Floret, Tensor Norms and Operator Ideals, North-Holland Math. Stud. 176, North-Holland, Amsterdam, 1993.
[17] J. Diestel, H. Jarchow and A. Tonge, Absolutely Summing Operators, Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, 1995.
[18] J. Diestel and J. J. Uhl, Jr., Vector Measures, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1977.
[19] N. Dinculeanu, Vector Measures, Deutscher Verlag Wiss., Berlin, 1966.
[20] P. G. Dodds and W. J. Ricker, Spectral measures and the Bade reflexivity theorem, J. Funct. Anal. 61 (1985), 136-163.
[21] L. Drewnowski and I. Labuda, Copies of $c_{0}$ and $\ell_{\infty}$ in topological Riesz spaces, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 350 (1998), 3555-3570.
[22] N. Dunford and J. T. Schwartz, Linear Operators, Part I: General Theory, Interscience, New York, 1958.
[23] T. Figiel, W. B. Johnson and L. Tzafriri, On Banach lattices and spaces having local unconditional structure, with applications to Lorentz function spaces, J. Approx. Theory 13 (1975), 395-412.
[24] D. H. Fremlin, Topological Riesz Spaces and Measure Theory, Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, 1974.
[25] D. H. Fremlin, B. de Pagter and W. J. Ricker, Sequential closedness of Boolean algebras of projections in Banach spaces, Studia Math. 167 (2005), 45-62.
[26] J. Hoffmann-Jørgensen, Vector measures, Math. Scand. 28 (1971), 5-32.
[27] H. Jarchow, Locally Convex Spaces, Teubner, Stuttgart, 1981.
[28] R. A. Johnson, Atomic and nonatomic measures, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. 25 (1970), 650-655.
[29] M. I. Kadec and A. Pełczyński, Bases, lacunary sequences and complemented subspaces in the spaces $L_{p}$, Studia Math. 21 (1962), 161-176.
[30] N. J. Kalton, The Orlicz-Pettis Theorem, in: Proc. Conf. on Integration, Topology and Geometry in Linear Spaces (Chapel Hill, NC, 1979), Contemp. Math. 2, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1980, 91-100.
[31] I. Kluvánek and G. Knowles, Vector Measures and Control Systems, North-Holland, Amsterdam, 1976.
[32] G. Köthe, Topological Vector Spaces I, 2nd revised printing, Springer, Berlin, 1983.
[33] G. Köthe, Topological Vector Spaces II, Springer, New York, 1979.
[34] D. R. Lewis, Integration with respect to vector measures, Pacific J. Math. 33 (1970), 157-165.
[35] J. Lindenstrauss and L. Tzafriri, Classical Banach Spaces II, Springer, Berlin, 1996.
[36] W. A. J. Luxemburg and A. C. Zaanen, Riesz Spaces I, North-Holland, Amsterdam, 1971.
[37] C. W. McArthur, On a theorem of Orlicz and Pettis, Pacific J. Math. 22 (1967), 297-302.
[38] R. E. Megginson, An Introduction to Banach Space Theory, Springer, New York, 1998.
[39] G. Mittelmeyer and M. Wolff, Über den Absolutbetrag auf komplexen Vektorverbänden, Math. Z. 137 (1974), 87-92.
[40] S. Okada, The dual space of $\mathcal{L}^{1}(\mu)$ for a vector measure $\mu$, J. Math. Anal. Appl. 177 (1993), 583-599.
[41] S. Okada and W. J. Ricker, Vector measures and integration in non-complete spaces, Arch. Math. (Basel) 63 (1994), 344-353.
[42] S. Okada and W. J. Ricker, The range of the integration map of a vector measure, Arch. Math. (Basel) 64 (1995), 512-522.
[43] S. Okada, W. J. Ricker and L. Rodríguez-Piazza, Compactness of the integration operator associated with a vector measure, Studia Math. 150 (2002), 133-149.
[44] S. Okada, W. J. Ricker and L. Rodríguez-Piazza, Operator ideal properties of vector measures with finite variation, Studia Math. 205 (2011), 215-249.
[45] S. Okada, W. J. Ricker and L. Rodríguez-Piazza, Operator ideal properties of the integration map of a vector measure, Indag. Math. (N.S.) 25 (2014), 315-340.
[46] S. Okada, W. J. Ricker and E. A. Sánchez Pérez, Optimal Domain and Integral Extension of Operators Acting in Function Spaces, Oper. Theory Adv. Appl. 180, Birkhäuser, Basel, 2008.
[47] T. V. Panchapagesan, The Bartle-Dunford-Schwartz Integral, Birkhäuser, Basel, 2008.
[48] A. L. Peressini, Ordered Topological Vector Spaces, Harper and Row, New York, 1967.
[49] D. Preiss and D. H. Fremlin, On a question of W. Ricker, preprint, 2005; http://www.essex. ac.uk/maths/people/fremlin/preprints.htm
[50] W. J. Ricker, Criteria for closedness of vector measures, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. 91 (1984), 75-80.
[51] W. J. Ricker, Completeness of the $L^{1}$-space of closed vector measures, Proc. Edinburgh Math. Soc. 33 (1990), 71-78.
[52] W. J. Ricker, Operator Algebras Generated by Commuting Projections: A Vector Measure Approach, Lecture Notes in Math. 1711, Springer, Berlin, 1999.
[53] W. J. Ricker and M. Väth, Spaces of complex functions and vector measures in incomplete spaces, J. Funct. Spaces Appl. 2 (2004), 1-16.
[54] W. Rudin, Real and Complex Analysis, 3rd ed., McGraw-Hill, New York, 1987.
[55] H. H. Schaefer, Banach Lattices and Positive Operators, Springer, Berlin, 1974.
[56] G. F. Stefansson, $L_{1}$ of a vector measure, Matematiche (Catania) 48 (1993), 219-234.
[57] E. Thomas, The Lebesgue-Nikodym theorem for vector valued Radon measures, Mem. Amer. Math. Soc. 139 (1974).
[58] Yu. B. Tumarkin, On locally convex spaces with basis, Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR 195 (1970), 1278-1281 (in Russian): English transl.: Soviet Math. Dokl. 11 (1970), 1672-1675.
[59] W. Wnuk, Locally solid Riesz spaces not containing $c_{0}$, Bull. Polish Acad. Sci. Math. 36 (1988), 51-56.
[60] A. C. Zaanen, Riesz Spaces II, North-Holland, Amsterdam, 1983.
[61] A. C. Zaanen, Introduction to Operator Theory in Riesz Spaces, Springer, Berlin, 1997.

